

Інформація

Адреса змісту:[https://www.webnovel.com/book/i-luffy-awaken-the-sun-god-on-the-top-\(one-piece\)\\_25885413906503505###](https://www.webnovel.com/book/i-luffy-awaken-the-sun-god-on-the-top-(one-piece)_25885413906503505###)

Я, Луффи, пробуждаю Бога

Солнца на вершине (One Piece)

Аниме и анр;

Комиксы

259 глав

1,1 млн просмотров

Автор:

God\_Of\_All\_Chaos

Недостаточно рейтингов

Краткое содержание

One Piece

I, Луффи, Пробуди Бога Солнца на вершине

Общая аудитория

Chapter 211

"They dared to kill the Tianlong people, it is an unforgivable crime!"

As soon as they remembered the humiliation they suffered during the top war, they clenched their fists and gritted their teeth, and their anger surged up instantly!

Even if they were to die this time, they would still be angry! Restore the dignity of the Navy!

However, because the Straw Hats are too strong, the most important thing right now is the world conscription. Akainu is dead, and there must be a new general to replace him.

Chapter 215

However, it is still necessary to grab it symbolically.

The vice admirals all stared angrily.

Recalling the time of the top battle, he was stunned by the domineering arrogance like a soldier.

The humiliation of that scene is something they can't forget even now!

This is the humiliation engraved in their bones.

Will not change due to any time changes!

This time they encountered such a good opportunity, it was even more impossible for them to give up.

Marshal Zhan Guo, who was in charge, sat at the head and silently listened to his colleagues expressing their opinions.

During this period of time, as the admiral of the Navy headquarters, the pressure on his shoulders was extremely heavy.

Originally, he wanted to take the blame, resign and retreat to the second line, and then be a behind-the-scenes person like Karp, and hand over this new stage to the new recruits of the navy.

Even after he abdicated, he had already thought about who he would give up his position to.

Now that something like this happened again, he was so overwhelmed that he couldn't breathe.

Kill the Celestial Dragon!

Such serious world news will soon spread.

What's more, some time ago, they blatantly drove the pirate ship to the Navy headquarters, and continuously rang the Oaks bell.

Such a direct provocation against the navy quickly made world news.

As a result, not long after that, the Straw Hats and the others made even bigger news.

Are these guys addicted to the headlines?

No matter how much Zhan Guo complained in his heart, he still had to

solve the current matter.

Aokiji said calmly:

"The Tianlong man is dead, if you don't deal with it, it shouldn't be easy to explain to the higher-ups, right?"

After the yellow monkey, the green pheasant also expressed his opinion.

Now that two generals expressed their attitudes, the lieutenant generals instantly felt that the opportunity to avenge their shame had come!

If these two generals want to set off together, then the chances of catching the Straw Hat Pirates will become even greater.

Immediately afterwards, everyone began to analyze the current situation.

"The current Straw Hats don't have the assistance of the Whitebeard Pirates! We can't miss it!"

"As long as you seize this opportunity, it is very possible to really catch all the Straw Hats!"

"Marshal, give the order! We are ready!"

At this moment, the little phone bug in front of Zhan Guo rang.

The entire conference hall suddenly fell silent.

The most feared thing in the Warring States Period is still coming. This phone bug only belongs to the five old stars.

And once the phone rings, it proves that the top level of the world government has already made a decision.

And this decision is often they have to abide by it unconditionally.

During this time, it has been talking on the phone.

After a long time, Warring States said in a deep voice:

"I understand, I will deploy the manpower now!"

When the voice on the other side of the phone fell, Zhan Guo slowly put the phone down.

After taking a deep breath, he immediately gave orders in an orderly

manner.

"Aokiji, Polusolino, lead the elite lieutenant admiral of the Navy Headquarters to the Chambord Islands to arrest Straw Hat Boy and his party!"

"In addition, the naval scientific forces attacked, and those pirates called supernovas were captured without fail!"

"The rest of the lieutenant generals will guard the headquarters and supervise the construction of the fortifications with Aokiji!"

"yes!"

After all the people took orders, the yellow monkey and the green pheasant also got up one after another.

...

Chambord Islands.

auction.

In order to find Rayleigh as soon as possible, Luffy directly arrested a staff member of the auction house and asked him to lead the way.

The staff recognized that Luffy was the fifth emperor who caused the war on the top.

If it wasn't for Luffy carrying him, he would have fainted from fright.

After Luffy's arrival, several people in the slave room were recently arrested.

I know something about Luffy's battle with the Admiral at the Navy Headquarters.

For a moment, he immediately looked at Luffy with the hope of being able to survive.

"Lord Five Emperors, please help us get out!"

As soon as these words came out, even those who didn't know Lu Fei's identity became energetic after hearing the words that they could escape

from here.

Thinking of the collar around his neck, he squatted back.

With this thing, even if Luffy helped them open the cage, they successfully got out of the auction house.

But if there is no key to unlock the collar, it is also a dead end.

Luffy grabbed the staff of the auction house and walked directly towards the direction where Rayleigh was being held.

After seeing Rayleigh, Luffy smiled and said:

"Rayleigh, we are going to Murloc Island and want to coat the boat, but we didn't expect you to be caught here."

Rayleigh was not in a hurry. After taking a sip of wine, he laughed loudly.

"It's okay, I have to thank them for sending me here, otherwise, I might be sleeping on the street."

0····Ask for flowers····

"Coating the boat? As long as the money is in place, it's not a problem."

At this moment, the wine bottle in Lei Li's hand seemed to have bottomed out. He poured it two or three times but nothing came out, so he had no choice but to put the cap on the bottle.

Luffy twisted the iron door of the cell at will.

This strength directly made the people next to him look stupid. Why is this steel bar like noodles in Luffy's hands?

Then Luffy handed a bottle of wine to Rayleigh.

"Remember this is your favorite flavor."

Rayleigh was also polite, and flaunted after receiving the wine.

"Not bad, you kid is very good!"

"You will be charged less for the coating."

Then Rayleigh and Luffy walked out of the auction house talking and

laughing.

...0....

A group of stunned people were left behind, their faces full of doubts.

Isn't this man afraid of the collar exploding?

...

Auction house hall.

A person rushed in and ran directly to the front of the bidder's seat.

This is the place where only the people who are respected by Tianlong can sit.

Saint Roswald was the father of the Dragon Man killed by Sauron, and when he learned that his son had been killed.

St. Roswald said in a flat voice:

"Didn't the prisoner be caught? Then all the witnesses will be buried with my son!"

"That green-haired swordsman, everyone catches me!"

"Whoever can catch it will get the collar key!"

As soon as these words came out, everyone ran out of the auction house like crazy, except for the two slaves who were closely protecting Saint Roswald!

The master of ceremonies of the auction house immediately announced the end of the auction. At this time, the auction house also had to make a statement.

If you do your best to help find the sinner, you may even get a reward!

The key is to increase the goodwill with the Tianlong people! There is no harm to the auction house!

When Rayleigh and Luffy walked out of the auction house, they saw two Celestial Dragons walking behind them from a distance, and those slaves with collars looked crazy.

Seeing this, Raleigh said with some doubts:

"Take the initiative to let the slaves run away. It seems that something big is going to happen to the Chambord Islands."

Luffy said with great interest: "Will the general come again? If so, then let them experience the fifth gear. It just so happens that the fifth gear still needs to be honed and improved. The general is a very good opponent."

Chapter 216 Go to Chambord once and kill Tianlongren once

Raleigh took a sip of his wine and said with a smile:

"If I were the Navy, I wouldn't give up the good chance to catch all the supernovas."

"It seems that you have been having a hard time during this time."

"But with your strength, it seems that you don't have to be afraid of those generals."

Luffy smiled and said nothing.

"Our ship will be handed over to you."

"I'm looking for my friends, I miss the delicacies of the Chambord Islands too!"

Raleigh waved his hand and said:

"Do not worry."

After the two parted, Luffy walked towards the busiest island in the entire Chambord Islands.

There is also a playground in that place, which is pretty good if you use it to relax.

What made Luffy even more curious was that he also wanted to know why these Celestial Dragons were in a hurry.

And the place they went happened to be in the same direction as their own, so Lu Feisuo "610 Office" followed them.

After following all the way to the scene, he realized what happened.

"It's Sauron's style to kill such a dirty Tianlongren."

Thinking of this, Luffy suddenly felt a little difficult.

Originally, I wanted to play in Chambord Islands for a while.

Once the Tianlongren died, the navy could not sit idly by.

The original plan to play was also directly abandoned.

Chapter 212

Luffy had no choice but to directly arrest Roswald-san. Using it as a hostage would save a lot of trouble.

Those slaves became more and more anxious one by one. If something happened to their master, they would not be able to live well in the future!

...

news agency

The Celestial Dragon was killed, and another was captured.

This is quite explosive news!

This is the first time someone dared to directly challenge the face of the world government!

The status is respected, and no one dares to provoke the Tianlong people.

Someone actually broke this rule.

After Morgans heard the news, he laughed wantonly.

"The Straw Hats are indeed our wealth code!"

"Not long after that, it brought us such eye-catching news!"

"Give me the best of you!"

"I want to read tomorrow's newspaper and shock the whole world again!"

"Yes, President!"

All members of the news agency are working overtime to catch up on the manuscript.

The sound of the printer never stopped, and the entire news agency was

filled with an extremely strong working atmosphere.

...

soon.

Newspapers of the World Press were distributed all over the world.

Whether it was pirates, civilians, or the navy, everyone was terrified by this news.

"The Tianlong people were killed! The dignity of the world government is challenged again?"

"The naval base is still being rebuilt, will the Admiral of the Navy Headquarters be dispatched?"

"What exactly is the Straw Hat Pirates going to do to capture the Tianlong people? Is the world government really helpless?"

...

Bigmom Pirates.

Aunt looked at the latest report and laughed wildly.

"The Straw Hat Boy can really make a fuss, this is a good show."

Candy Minister Perospero expressed his concerns.

"But their next stop is Fishman Island, which may affect our management."

"Recently, it's almost time to collect protection fees."

Auntie's laughing expression suddenly turned cold.

"It's just a new pirate group, no matter how strong it is, it won't dare to declare war with us."

"And we have to wait until he can reach the Fishman Island safely."

"The deep sea is full of dangers!"

...

Beast Pirates.

"Well done, Straw Hat Boy, this has attracted the attention of the World

Government."

"Baohuang! What's the news from Jhin's side?"

"Yes! Master Kaido! According to the information, everything is going smoothly!"

Hearing this, Kaido took a sip of wine,

"Oooo

"In this way, we can securely do a big business again!"

...

Redheads.

Shanks looked at the newspaper and shook his head helplessly.

"Luffy and the others are the focus no matter where they go."

Beckman said:

"If I had their strength when I was young, I would be so arrogant."

"Luffy and the others have pretty good personalities."

Lagi Lu took a bite of the meat, and then said:

"Those Celestial Dragons are used to being arrogant, but Luffy knows it's really smart to take one as a hostage."

"In this way, at least they can be guaranteed to go to Fishman Island safely."

"Even if you are a big future, you are not afraid of trouble."

Everyone else thought it was true and nodded 0....

Shanks, looking at the distant sky.

"Soon, they will also come to the new world,"

"As for the rules of the new world, it seems impossible for them to abide by them."

"Maybe it will be turned upside down too!"

...

Navy Headquarters.

"What? Saint Roswald has been arrested?"

The Warring States Period had just finished its combat conference.

After finally thinking that he could breathe a sigh of relief, but not long after, a piece of news came that gave him a headache.

That guy Luffy had the audacity to arrest the Celestial Dragon as a hostage.

Taking Tianlong people as hostages has once again refreshed the perception of the Warring States Period!

On the other side, Karp was eating senbei and laughing non-stop.

He secretly said in his heart, as expected of Luffy, it is his style to do such a thing.

"Hahahaha, I feel like you have a headache?"

"Why don't you come eat some senbei and relax?"

"And the tea I brought tastes pretty good, why don't you try it first?"

Warring States heard Garp's words and said angrily:

"What time is this, you are still in the mood to eat senbei! It's all your good grandson's fault!"

"Now things have become more complicated, and there is no way to explain it even above!"

"You still have the nerve to laugh?"

Garp ate another senbei and said indifferently:

"Now that Luffy has captured the Celestial Dragon, you have a legitimate reason not to attack!"

"That way, a big battle will be avoided, and my grandson will be honestly sent to the New World."

"At 3.1, if he wants to make trouble, let him go there."

"My grandson is helping you, and you blame him instead. Do you have a conscience?"

Warring States immediately blew his beard and stared:

"you!"

But when he saw the senbei delivered to him by Karp, he grabbed a chair and sat down.

Thinking about it carefully, what my old buddy said made some sense.

After Zhan Guo tasted the senbei, he said: "This senbei tastes good, and it goes well with the tea you brought..."

"I didn't expect you to get such a good thing."

After Karp saw that Sengoku was in a better mood, he said with some doubts:

"Aren't you giving orders?"

Warring States waved his hands and said:

"I'm tired. With Aokiji's character, there's no need to say more about these things."

"He knows what to do."

Chapter 217

in a few days.

The green pheasant and the yellow ape were dispatched at the same time, bringing dozens of naval warships, and came to the Chambord Islands in a mighty manner.

This situation was seen by everyone from a long distance.

However, people who have known for a long time that big things may happen in the Chambord Islands, they can run away.

Staying here is like making life difficult for yourself.

And those who didn't leave here were mostly aborigines, or they had some powerful backgrounds.

It also includes Rayleigh, who is coating the Wanli Sunshine, and everyone in the straw hats.

In the past few days when the navy did not arrive, the Straw Hats and their party also relaxed in the Chambord Islands.

The materials and so on are also fully prepared, and the ship can set sail after the film is coated.

"Huh, I've had so much fun these days, I don't know what the Fishman Island looks like. I've never seen a mermaid before!"

Usopp thought about it.

Sanji on one side seemed to be turned into a noodle, twisting like a seaweed, as if a switch had been pressed.

"Is it the legendary mermaid 04? Will there be many girls as beautiful as Nami and Miss Robin?"

Nami and Frankie watched Rayleigh's coating process very seriously.

After being disturbed, Nami was so angry that she punched these leisurely guys \*\*\*\* the head.

"Don't think that you will be safe after coating."

"There are many huge sea beasts like sea kings on the bottom of the sea!

There are many dangers that we don't even know about, and it is very likely that we will be buried in the bottom of the sea if we are not careful!"

At this time, Raleigh smiled and said:

"The little girl is right. To be precise, even after taking the coated boat to the sea, there is a 70% probability that you will not be able to reach Murloc Island at all."

"The murloc's price at the auction house can be worth 70 million Baileys."

"If it was so easy to go to Fishman Island, crazy humans would have taken risks for profit!"

After listening to Rayleigh's words, everyone's expressions became more serious.

Except for Sanji who was still intoxicated in his fantasy, the expressions of the others became stiff.

At this time, Brooke also added another twist.

"According to the legend, there are some people who were killed by sea beasts at the bottom of the deep sea. Their obsession persisted for a long time, but they couldn't enter reincarnation because they went deep into the bottom of the sea."

"These people will also attack the passing ships. There will be skeletons like me holding swords and suddenly appearing on the ship like ghosts!"

Usopp and Chopper were suddenly frightened, and the whole painting style turned into a dim look.

### Chapter 213

Usopp said with a trembling voice:

"Aren't you the only one who ate the fruit of Huangquan and is still alive?"

Those ghosts are fake at all."

Brook smiled and said:

"Yohohoho! This is what I heard when I was adventuring."

"At that time, I hadn't eaten the fruit of the underworld, so there is really a possibility of such a danger in the bottom of the sea!"

After Brook finished speaking, Chopper and Usopp were completely petrified.

Raleigh also laughed when he saw this,

"There are many dangers at the bottom of the sea, but with your strength, you must have a way to deal with it."

"And you have a very good navigator, as long as you obey her obediently, you will be able to reach the fish-man island successfully!"

When Nami heard being praised, she scratched her head in embarrassment:

"Mr. Raleigh taught me better."

The group also learned that Rayleigh was once a strong man on the One Piece ship during their recent relationship with Aunt Xia.

As the deputy captain of the One Piece ship, his strength is absolutely unfathomable!

Although they haven't seen how strong Rayleigh is, according to Luffy, The collar that the slave of the Tianlong people thought was absolutely impossible to take off was in Lei Li's hands, but it was easily taken off. For this elder, the members of the Straw Hats still respect him very much.

While he was chatting with everyone, Robin, who was reading the newspaper on the second deck, suddenly noticed a dark line appearing on the sea in the distance.

When he took a closer look, Robin realized that those black lines were all warships!

Neatly arranged together!

"Navy warships are coming!"

Everyone immediately entered the standby state!

Usopp quickly took a telescope to look at the details over there.

When I really saw it clearly, the whole person trembled in fright. It is conceivable how terrifying the troops coming this time are.

Usopp said with a trembling voice:

"There are so many people here, I'm afraid it will be very difficult for us to leave!"

"Mr. Raleigh, could you please hurry up?"

Before Rayleigh could speak, Lu Fei grinned eagerly and said:

"Since they dare to come, let's have a good time with them. It just happens that there is still a period of time before the coating, and it is

also good to relieve fatigue."

"I don't know if there will really be a general coming here as the rumors say."

"That would make it more interesting."

Sauron, who was originally lifting the iron on the splint, also regained his spirits after hearing the news.

"Luffy is right, I just asked them to test whether my recent exercise has improved again."

"And it's very difficult to meet an opponent at the level of a general,"

"It just so happens that I can take advantage of this opportunity to see if I can break through the realm of the gods!"

Usopp really has nothing to say to the two militant factions, Luffy and Sauron.

He and Chopper tied St. Roswald who was \*\*\*\* in 610, and tied it directly to the mast!

During the process of binding, St. Roswald kept screaming arrogantly.

"You not only killed my son, but also kidnapped me!"

"Now that the admiral of the navy is here, you little pirate group will definitely die without a place to die!"

The roar made Usopp's ears almost explode.

Usopp tore off a piece of fabric directly from his clothes, and stuffed it into Saint Roswald's mouth.

"You were kidnapped by us, and you're still talking nonsense! Believe it or not, I asked Sauron to change your hairstyle for you?"

"If you still want to live well, then shut your mouth and let you come back after we successfully reach Murloc Island."

After Usopp finished speaking, St. Roswald even stopped whimpering and dared not make a sound.

But what everyone didn't expect was that Saint Roswald was afraid of heights.

Thinking of the appearance when they were kidnapped by Luffy a few days ago, everyone laughed from ear to ear.

Thinking how powerful this arrogant guy is, wouldn't he still be trembling with fright at such a time?

On the other side, after seeing the latest information, Aokiji directly ordered:

"Everyone is on standby, negotiate with the Straw Hat Boy, and ensure the safety of Saint Roswald."

Chapter 218 Entering Murloc Island

"Negotiate with the Straw Hats, and ensure the safety of Saint Roswald!"

"yes!"

After Aokiji gave the order, the naval fleet immediately moved into action.

First, gradually evacuate and wrap up the entire Chambord Islands to prevent Luffy and others from escaping.

Immediately afterwards, a soldier on the bow of the main ship used semaphore to convey Aokiji's order to the Straw Hats.

...

Chambord Islands.

Some slow runners, after finding out that they were surrounded by warships, could not run away even if they wanted to.

I could only be forced to watch the confrontation between the Navy and the Straw Hats.

But after looking at it for a while, I found that it couldn't be played at all, so I watched it with peace of mind.

"With the Heavenly Dragons of the Five Emperors in hand, there is no

way for such a huge fleet of the Navy!"

"Two generals came at once, but the Five Emperors can only be led by the nose!"

More and more people began to watch this confrontation.

They are very interested in this kind of good show where they can meet important people without worrying about their own safety!

...

The news agency has already arranged manpower to keep an eye on this confrontation.

Big news events, never absent!

The situation here spread to other parts of the world immediately.

Supernova, Kidd.

"Why did this group of guys make big noises one after another before they came to the new world? This made us very embarrassed!"

kill warrior Kira,

"Looks like we have to work hard, we can't just let the Straw Hat Boy take the limelight!"

Kidd pouted, dissatisfaction written all over his face.

But in their hearts, they had to admit that it was impossible for the fleet led by the two generals to initiate negotiations.

"That Tianlong man is really stupid, let the straw hat boy catch him, otherwise, they won't even be able to come to the new world!"

What Kidd didn't say was.

No one dares to do such a thing as catching Tianlong people!

...

"Gangster" Becky.

"Are you coming to Murloc Island soon? This is Bigmom's pirate territory."

"With that kid's character... this is a good show!"

Originally, he wanted to let his subordinates pay attention to the movements of the Straw Hats.

In the end, he shook his head. Ever since the Straw Hat Pirates reappeared, they have become hot spots wherever they go.

The so-called intelligence does not need to be investigated at all, it can be seen in newspapers anyway.

...

Chambord Islands.

Straw Hats.

Everyone is very happy to see the negotiation conditions sent by the navy.

Usopp:

"There was still a big battle, so I can rest assured now."

Chopper was still a little worried.

When I saw those naval warships, I felt apprehensive.

"Then what if they all chase into the sea?"

Luffy smiled, pointed to Roswald and said:

"With this guy around, the Navy will never dare to touch us, Ann."

Although everyone is nervous, Luffy has always been indifferent.

It was Luffy's calmness that made the others relax slowly.

...

the other side.

The Navy is now in a state of chaos.

The lieutenant generals originally came to the war with the belief of revenge, and even the determination to die.

The results are now being told, do not act rashly.

Don't worry too much about it.

Especially when he saw the members of the Straw Hats playing and fighting on the boat, he became even more angry.

After a while, it was time for lunch.

They were waiting in full force, while the Straw Hats were eating barbecue and singing songs.

This strong contrast made the lieutenant generals even more furious.

"Damn the Straw Hats! If this continues, will they really be released to Fishman Island?"

"It would be great if we could have a fight, and it's not in vain for us to make this trip!"

"` ~ Tianlong people are in their hands, we have nothing to do with them!"

This feeling is even worse than killing us!"

...

Navy Headquarters.

The news from the front reached Karp and Sengoku, who were eating senbei, drinking tea, and chatting about homework.

In addition, the credibility of the world government has been seriously hit this time.

After hearing the information, Zhan Guo said melancholy:

"You have to hurry up when you enlist in the New World. When Aokiji comes back, I have to take the blame and resign."

"I hope my abdication can appease public outrage."

Garp chewed on the senbei and cast a contemptuous glance at Sengoku

Road:

"Tch, I told you to retire a long time ago."

Chapter 214

"Training and training new recruits, and cultivating reserve talents for the Navy, is what us old men should do (Wang De's)!"

"Ah... yeah!"

Sengoku let out a long sigh.

...

The noon dinner is over.

Raleigh gave Nami a copy of the precautions for using the coated ship.

"This is for reference, thank you for your hospitality."

"I really appreciate Mr. Raleigh's care during this time!"

Nami took the paper scroll and bowed.

Luffy grinned,

"Rayleigh, let's go then."

"The next time I come here again, I will definitely be the One Piece!"

After Rayleigh nodded, he flew away from the Wanli Sunshine.

Seeing Luffy's group of people waving goodbye to him, Rayleigh let out a long sigh.

"I really miss it!".

Chapter 219 Battle in the Sea

"Mr. Raleigh, you have taken care of me during this time!"

Luffy and his party shouted loudly, and the corners of Rayleigh's eyes couldn't help getting wet.

After Xia Qi breathed out the smoke ring, she came over,

"Remember the past?"

Raleigh watched the handling of the Sunshine drifting away and sighed:

"Yeah, this kid really looks like a person!"

Xia Qi: "Like a person, who is it?"

Rayleigh. The scene in my eyes seemed to be pulled back decades ago.

"Roger!"

...

naval fleet.

Everyone watched the Straw Hat Pirates dive into the bottom of the sea, and their steel teeth were about to be crushed.

"The straw hat kid escaped again, and the science team was completely useless!"

"Does that guy want to bring the Celestial Dragons to Murloc Island?"

"It's such a good opportunity, but I can only watch that guy run away helplessly? How can it be repaired!"

Aokiji and Kizaru couldn't see any joy or anger from the beginning to the end, after Luffy and his party 613 completely entered the sea.

Aokiji ordered:

"The rest of the fleet returns, the vice-ship goes to the coater and continues the pursuit!"

"The Straw Hats, after putting down St. Roswald. Ensure the safety of St. Roswald as soon as possible!"

...

below the surface of the sea.

After entering the sea, everyone saw the wonderful scenery of the seabed for the first time.

Everyone praised the beauty of the scenery.

I completely forgot that Lei Li had mentioned the danger of the seabed in the chat before.

Only Nami carefully looked at the precautions given to her by Lei Li, making sure that she didn't miss anything to consider!

When Sanji thought that he was about to enter Murloc Island, his eyes turned into the shape of a heart!

What made everyone feel outrageous the most was that during this YY process, Sanji squirted out nosebleeds again.

Suddenly frightened, Chopper quickly took out a lot of pictures of

beauties and placed them in front of Sanji.

"Sanji, you must hold on!"

Seeing this, Luffy also laughed loudly and said:

"Mishman Island is a very difficult challenge for Sanji."

"Remember to prepare some blood-enriching herbs for Sanji to prevent him from losing too much blood!"

Chopper was already in tears. Originally, he wanted to let Sanji look at the photos more, and then strengthen Sanji's resistance.

But it seems that Sanji's condition has become more serious now, and even his skin color has become a lot lighter, a typical symptom of excessive blood loss!

On the way to Fishman Island, there were no dangers.

As for the warship that followed Luffy and the others with all their strength, they were directly ignored by everyone in Luffy.

Brook chatted with Usopp about the legend of the deep sea.

Various monster curses as well as dead undead.

Usopp was shaking with fright.

...

Fishman Island is 10,000 meters deep in the sea.

When Luffy and others came to the sea at a depth of 7 kilometers, they encountered the biggest trouble.

The devil in the sea, the mortal enemy of mankind, the devil galloping across the ocean, Kraken!

The huge octopus tentacles tightly entangled the Wanli Sunshine like a toy.

And Kraken seems to be very playful, after holding the Wanli Sunshine, he just waved it up and down.

(aedb) It didn't take long to shake everyone up.

Usopp hugged the mast, with snot and tears streaming down his face!

"Frankie, think of a way! If this continues, the bubble will burst!"

Frankie's expression was very solemn,

"No way, this monster is too powerful, the boat can't move at all!"

Sauron immediately put his hand on the sword,

"This kind of guy, just cut it off!"

Luffy looked at Kraken with bright eyes.

It was the first time he had seen such a huge Neptune.

"I'm going to tame this guy!"

As soon as Luffy said this, Chopper cried even harder.

"Luffy, look at the size of that guy, it's impossible to tame him!"

"And if you do this, before defeating this monster first, the coating layer on our ship will be broken first?"

Sauron curled his lips, this feeling of not being able to use his strength is really bad.

Luffy looked at Nami. It stands to reason that Rayleigh should have taught him how to put a bubble on a person and let him get out of the hull to fight.

However, Nami was so frightened that she couldn't speak at this time, she was holding on to the hull tightly, her eyes were stiff.

Luffy quickly reminded:

"Nami, didn't Mr. Raleigh say how to let us fight on the bottom of the sea?"

Nami immediately pulled herself together from her terrified state.

"That's right... that's right! You can use this method!"

Next, Usopp, Chopper, and Brook helped Sauron Luffy and Sanji put bubbles on them respectively.

After the preparations were complete, the three of them rushed out of the

membrane.

Only then did Usopp discover the rope in front of him.

"My God, they didn't bring safety ropes! What if they are washed away by the current!"

Nami and the others swallowed their saliva,

"They are so strong... there should be nothing wrong."

Wait until the three main combat members go out.

Luffy strikes first!

"Third gear, Elephant King Spear!"

But as soon as Lu Fei stretched his hand out of the bubble, he suddenly lost his strength.

As long as Zoro and Sanji fight together, the comparison will be several times higher than usual! .

Chapter 220 Taming the Squid

"One Sword Style, Iai, Lion Song Song!"

The waist is pulled out!

When Sauron's arm was attached to the knife to release the bubbles, the huge pressure on the bottom of the sea shocked even Sauron!

He immediately wrapped his arms around his right arm and Qiushui with his armed domineering aura.

The next moment, the sharp sword glow directly drew a clear wave in the sea water -!

The extension speed is even faster!

The goal of this knife is to cut on the tentacles of the octopus tied to the Wanli Sunshine.

The moment when the strong water wave touched the tentacles of the octopus.

The huge tentacles that were originally full of power were easily cut in

half like tofu.

Kraken suddenly let out a low howl.

The remaining seven tentacles kept rolling back and forth, setting off a huge current!

The Wanli Sunshine and Sauron were all blown aside by the huge current.

Frankie quickly adjusted the rudder and used the wind cannon to control the course.

Get away from this \*\*\* big monster first!

Nami kept staring at the direction of the record pointer.

Usopp and Chopper, the two hurriedly circled the boat.

This is the first time they have seen such a big sea beast.

What's more, it's still at the bottom of the sea at a depth of seven kilometers.

Even if they wanted to fight this sea beast, they couldn't do it!

This guy's size is not known to be much larger than the average Neptune.

Just looking at it makes people feel that there is no way to raise the desire to resist!

If one is not careful and smashes the membrane of the boat, it will be a dead end!

"Don't be idle! Go and control the direction of the sail and adjust it back to the original angle!"

"We're about to ride a downcurrent!"

Hearing Nami's order, the flustered Usopp and Chopper immediately had a backbone.

Chapter 215

Usopp climbed to the position of the watchtower, observing the danger ahead.

Chopper directly turned into a humanoid form and Brook took over the task of controlling the sails.

"We are about to collide in front, adjust the direction quickly!"

Robin crossed his arms, "Wanlunhua!"

On the reef that the Wanli Sunshine was about to rub against, a huge palm suddenly grew, and it assisted in the steering in time.

On the front of Kraken, Sanji is not far behind.

"Sea walk!"

For a while, even Sanji was able to move at high speed even under the tremendous pressure of sea water.

This speed, even if compared with the mermaid's swimming speed, might as well let it go!

And flexibly dodge Kraken's tentacles!

Sanji moved at high speed in the sea water, directly approaching the vital position of Kraken!

Then there was a burst of kicks!

Every kick was effective, and the superimposed huge force made Kraken overwhelmed.

He was beaten unconscious soon after.

At this time, Luffy also swam up after regaining his strength.

"Sanji, wake him up! If such a big sea king can pull the boat for us, the market will be much easier later."

After Kraken woke up, looking at the three villains in front of him, he subconsciously covered his head with two tentacles.

Luffy crossed his waist and said:

"You bastard, you still want to destroy our ship!"

"If you don't want to continue to be beaten by us, help us pull the boat!"

Kraken nodded frantically, and then actively stretched out a tentacle and

pointed to his head.

Seeing that the communication was smooth, Lu Fei smiled and said:

"Then you'll be called Little Squid from now on!"

Sanji was still puzzled.

Kraken, a Neptune who originally only existed in legends, can Luffy actually communicate with him?

The reality is that Luffy really did.

0...Ask for flowers...

Then, under the \*\*\*\* of Kraken, the three of them chased after the Wanli Sunshine.

...

Aboard the Miles of Sunshine.

Everyone breathed a long sigh of relief for the rest of their lives.

Brooke:

"I was so scared that my heart almost jumped out, yo \*\*\*\* ho \*\*\*\* ho \*\*\*\* ho ho, although I don't have a heart."

Usopp: "When will I get to Murloc Island! This sea is too dangerous!"

Chopper suddenly remembered something and said in a trembling voice:

"Luffy Zoro and Sanji, they seem to have lost us!"

.....

"They, should...shouldn't they..."

However, they rode the falling current and came to the deep sea.

You can't see your fingers here. If you have a claustrophobic person, you will probably pass out on the spot.

Franky once again shows his versatility as a robot!

When Usopp and Chopper saw Frankie posing, their eyes turned into stars.

"Chest light!"

The next moment, when the light on Frankie's body was turned on, both of them's faces were darkened!

"Don't be able to shine wow from weird places!"

Nami suddenly pointed in a direction full of fear,

"Usopp, Chopper, you...behind you."

Usopp and Chopper instantly petrified when they saw Nami's frightened expression.

Instead of being afraid, just don't turn your head.

As if this would not scare them.

At this moment, Robin noticed that there seemed to be a huge movement behind the ship.

boom!

An extremely muffled sound came, and Chopper and the huge sea fish behind Usopp were directly slapped by several tentacles of Kraken.

In a short while, the sea fish, which was as huge as a Neptune, turned its belly inch.

Chapter 221 Fishman Island Palace

Seeing Kraken again, although everyone on the boat didn't know why they would help them.

Ready to flee right away!

Luffy Sauron and Sanji, under the \*\*\*\* of Kraken, quickly caught up with the Wanli Sunshine.

The three of them directly merged into the membrane of the boat,

"Everyone! We're back!"

Chopper directly came over and hugged Luffy, "Whoa, I thought I'd never see you again!"

"Great, you are finally back!"

After Sanji came back, he instantly changed his form, and his eyes turned

into hearts.

"Nami-san! Robin-san! Seeing you again is a destiny destined by heaven!"

Nami and Robin directly ignored "620" and dismissed Sanji.

I was relieved to see everyone coming back.

Frankie on the side was stunned for a moment, and immediately prepared to shoot, wanting to get away from Kraken as soon as possible!

"super..."

"Wait, Frankie! Don't waste the energy of Feng Lai Pao!"

"Squid is our companion now, let him \*\*\*\* us to Fishman Island for the rest of the journey!"

Everyone's eyes widened when they heard Luffy's words. Chopper pointed at Kraken and said:

"Luffy, have you really subdued it?"

Luffy nodded,

"In the sea, it is difficult for me to fight, thanks to Zoro and Sanji."

"Now he is also a member of our partners!"

After Luffy finished speaking, Kraken nodded his head in a very humane way.

At this time, everyone was relieved, and Usopp took a serious look at Kraken.

When he met this big guy for the first time before, he was so scared that he didn't dare to look at it.

After careful observation this time, I realized that this guy's expression didn't seem so vicious.

The key is to be human!

Soon, everyone accepted this new partner.

With the help of Kraken, the next route became much easier.

But should I say it or not, everyone's luck is really a bit too bad.

It just happened to meet a volcanic eruption under the sea.

With a natural disaster of this level, even Kraken had to run away desperately.

When everyone was about to be swallowed by the flowing magma, including Kraken, even the Wanli Sunshine fell directly into the trench. The huge earthquake brought by the volcanic eruption rolled countless rocks into the trench.

When the number was relatively small at first, the Kraken was also able to break some rocks with its tentacles.

But as time went by, more and more gravel rolled down the trench, and even if Kraken was a sea king, his life was in danger at this time.

On the nick of time, Usopp picked up his slingshot.

"Million Green Star!"

With Usopp's move, he hit the cliff of the trench.

In a few seconds, a large area of plants immediately grew.

All the countless gravel and rock blocks were blocked on it!

It is the most critical thing, a green star, directly let the Wanli Sunshine get out of the predicament!

Luffy: "Nice job!"

Nami: "Well done Usopp!"

Chopper: "Great, finally survived!"

Usopp touched his nose when he heard everyone's praise, his face full of pride.

Nami looked at the record, and happily said after the pointer:

"That's right, it's here, as long as you walk down here, you can reach Mermaid Island!"

Sanji, who was hanging on a bottle of blood to replenish his blood, sat up in shock in his dying condition.

"What is coming to Mermaid Island?"

For a while, Sanji's nose dripped red liquid again.

In the next second, he lay down on the ground again. . . .

Chopper quickly took out photos of all the beauties and put them in front of Sanji.

"Sanji Sanji, you can't die! Take a look and strengthen your immunity!"

However, this trick doesn't seem to have much effect on the current Sanji.

His vision has been completely occupied by the beautiful and elegant mermaid fantasy.

After a while, everyone's eyes suddenly became brighter. The strong and dazzling light made everyone squint their eyes.

But when everyone gradually got used to it, everyone without exception stared at the scene high on the bottom of the sea and was stunned.

That's a giant bubble.

In the middle of that bubble, from there emanated a light like sunlight.

There seems to be a huge tree in the vagueness, which immediately makes people feel full of vitality.

This is completely different from the hell-like scene they experienced when they dived.

Looking at this dreamlike scene, Nami looked at the record pointer in disbelief, and the direction pointed by the record pointer was Murloc Island.

"Here we are, we have finally reached the 3.1 place where the mermaids live!"

"Ah! Let's go to Murloc Island!"

Usopp and Chopper. Then echoed:

Chapter 216

"Come on! Murloc Island is right in front of you!"

Sanji heard the cheers of the crowd, tremblingly leaned on the iron pole of the bottle and stood up!

"This is me, Sanji, the ALLBLUE of my life! Mermaid! Mermaid!"

The light of the fishman island that everyone yearned for was suddenly blocked by something strange.

But when everyone looked carefully, they found that the Wanli Sunshine was quietly surrounded by 4 huge sea kings!

Seeing these four sea beasts, even Kraken became frightened.

Chapter 222 The New Mermaid Pirates

"Kraken! It's really a disgrace to the people of the sea that the majestic sea demon surrenders to humans!"

After the sound came, Kraken flinched a bit for a moment, retreating with a few tentacles.

The Straw Hats followed the sound and looked in the direction of the gorillas.

"What guy, dare to bully our partners?"

"Get out!"

At the same time, Usopp and Chopper are frantically putting bubbles on Sauron and Sanji.

As a capable person, Luffy's ability in the sea is very limited.

If you really fight in the sea, you still have to rely on Zoro and Sanji.

If it weren't for Sanji's blood transfusion at this moment, he might still be in a coma.

Chopper blamed himself for not being able to cure Sanji's illness when he arrived at Mermaid Island.

This is taboo when you need to fight!

04 However, Sauron was very indifferent. After the bubble set was over, he went out of the Sunshine directly.

Sanji followed closely behind.

At this time, the four huge sea beasts of the Neptune type approached the Wanli Sunshine again.

As if between their simple movements, the entire ship could be shot into pieces.

At this time, figures appeared above the heads of the gorillas and sea giraffes.

Leopard Cang, Fish Pirate Killer, Blue Circle Octopus Mermaid.

He held a skewer of meatballs and a flagon in his hand, and looked like a drunken swordsman.

The other, called Hammond, is a moray eel man.

He was dressed like a hooligan, with curly hair and a mustache above his chin.

Hammond said directly to the Straw Hat Pirates:

"The Straw Hat Pirates are on top of the war, and their strength is very good."

"But that's a battle on the mainland, and if it's in the sea, it's completely our domain!"

"The head of our pirate group, admire your existence, and sent us to invite you to join the new murloc pirates!"

Hammond finished these words in a very arrogant manner.

The next moment, four huge Neptune-like sea beasts also approached the Wanli Sunshine a lot.

Usopp and Chopper were frightened immediately, and the two immediately hugged each other.

"It's so scary! If this kind of thing breaks our bubble, we will definitely die!"

"I finally came to Murloc Island, but I have to become food for sea beasts.

It's so sad!"

"Then what exactly is the new Murloc Pirates, who knows!"

Robin recalled:

"I only heard that the Murloc Pirates used to be a very famous pirate gang, but the later Murloc Pirates disappeared because of some things."

Zoro and Sanji are already in place, as long as they need to fight, the two of them can easily get rid of these guys.

Luffy laughed loudly and said:

"It seems a little underestimated."

"A mere Neptune, and two guys who don't know what's good and what's wrong, clamoring."

"It's very embarrassing!"

After Luffy finished speaking, Zoro and Sanji stopped waiting.

There is no way to deal with the natural disasters encountered at the bottom of the sea, but such man-made disasters are blocked by the murlocs.

Zoro and Sanji naturally cannot be used to them!

And at this moment, another ship suddenly appeared behind Luffy and his party.

It was the warship that followed Luffy along the way.

Baozang almost vomited out the wine he just drank.

If there are only these pirates, then that's all.

If you kill it, you will kill it, and no one will care, but what is going on with this navy ship?

This is the first time I saw a warship behind the pirate group!

Most critically, the Navy is sounding the alarm.

If there is any obstruction, the Straw Hat Pirates will inform the Murloc to issue a priority arrest order even without the need for the Straw Hat

Pirates to do anything!

Everyone who stands in front of the Straw Hats will be sanctioned!

As soon as these words came out, Baozang and Hammond were dumbfounded.

Leopard looked at his wine bottle suspiciously,

"I didn't drink much today, why are you hallucinating?"

"How can the navy protect the pirates? I must be hallucinating."

Harmon 620 on the side opened his mouth even before he understood the situation.

Until the navy sent another warning, they rode the sea kings and left the spot without waiting for a moment, making way for the Straw Hats.

The sudden dramatic change made everyone stunned.

Originally, Franky was still thinking about using wind to cannon to escape when Sauron and Sanji restrained these Neptunes.

After these pirates are frightened by the navy, they don't have to bother at all!

The Neptunes have already moved out of the way, as long as they walk over in a grand manner?

Chopper was moved to tears. When he saw that Tianlongren, he felt for the first time that although this guy was disgusting, it was useful.

Help them avoid another fight!

When Usopp and Chopper passed through the process of the two murlocs, they kept making faces at them.

Now there is the threat of naval warships, and the possibility of being targeted by the Dragon Palace Kingdom.

Even in the face of threats from Chopper and Usopp, they dare not say a word.

Chapter 223 Fishman Island Let San Zhi Anemia

Originally, after everyone entered the first layer of bubbles, they thought they had officially entered Murloc Island.

But when I actually came in, I found that this was not the case at all.

The bubble outside the Murloc Island has a two-layer structure.

The real Murloc Island is on the inner layer.

As for the middle of the two layers of bubbles, it is completely in the state of air.

When he saw the blue water at the bottom, Luffy immediately reminded

Franky:

"If we fly upwards and enter Murloc Island directly, we will be submerged in the sea water!"

If the original plot develops according to the original plot, the energy of Feng Lai Pao will be almost consumed at this time.

But now on this road, the energy of the wind cannon is useless a few times!

At this time, the energy is still very sufficient!

Under Franky's control, the Wanli Sunshine flew above the sea.

After confirming safety, go straight into the second layer of bubbles!  
puff!

The Wanli Sunshine, after landing on the sea, is finally safe!

Everyone immediately looked into the distance and looked into the distance.

"Finally arrived at Fishman Island!"

"It's a scenery I've never seen before, so beautiful!"

"Now the expensive corals on land are very common here! Even the construction of houses is made of this material!"

Sanji directly borrowed the telescope from Usopp, and frantically scanned the surroundings, trying to find the scene he was looking

forward to in his dream.

"Mermaid Mermaid! Beautiful Miss Mermaid, where are you!"

Luffy's head is full of black lines, and this Sanji's skin has turned white, so he really can't be more honest.

Chopper looked at the crazy Sanji, and quickly explained worriedly:

"Sanji, you can't do this, there is no more stored blood now, if you lose any more blood, your life will be in danger!!"

But why does Sanji care about this?

It's not easy to get to the place he misses in his dreams, if he doesn't see the mermaid sister he misses so much with his own eyes!

Even if Sanji is crawling, he must see it!

And as the Wanli Sunshine gradually moved towards the inland of Mermaid Island, the outline of the land came into view.

Sanji, who had been holding the binoculars, was stunned.

"Here...it really is heaven!"

The mermaids playing on the shore, throwing water on each other, and the scene of singing and dancing, Sanji's already overwhelmed body is even worse.

He fell directly on his back to the ground.

Nami patted her forehead speechlessly,

"This guy, let him die like this, it's hopeless."

As the ship's doctor, Chopper rushed up and took measures to save Sanji's life.

"555~, the blood bank is already empty."

"If this continues, you will definitely lose too much blood, and your life will be in danger!"

Luffy shook his head helplessly.

"Let's go ashore quickly, just ask those mermaids to donate some blood to

Sanji."

Frank immediately increased the power, and Wanli Sunshine approached the shore at a faster speed.

After them, the warship followed.

It's just that their ship doesn't seem to be able to fly like the Wanli Sunshine.

Therefore, after entering the first layer of bubbles, even a warship can only enter the second layer of bubbles from the bottom.

The result is that, after the neat and orderly navy entered into the second layer of bubbles in the great sea, the warships were engulfed by the sea water.

The sailors were even more scattered by the turbulent current, completely out of formation on the warship.

When the mermaids sensed something was wrong under the water, they found the sailors again.

All the mermaids did not dare to neglect, and quickly dived into the water to save the sailors.

Chapter 217

However, in fact, after saving those beaches to the surface of the sea.

Except for the lieutenant general and a few colonels, the others passed out even if they were not drowned.

After Lieutenant General Ghost Spider came ashore, he looked at Luffy and his party angrily.

"~ How long are you going to tie Saint Roswald!"

Only then did Luffy and the others regain their senses, and then looked up the mast.

Unexpectedly, the Tianlong man seemed to have lost consciousness, and he didn't seem to have much reaction when he hung there.

Moreover, everyone had already arrived at Murloc Island safely, so it was useless to keep this guy who made people sick just by looking at them.

Luffy said casually:

"Usopp, that guy is useless, just give it back to them."

When Usopp untied Roswald, he woke up again.

But when he saw Luffy's playful face, he immediately felt terrified.

This guy really doesn't treat him like a human being!

Hanging on the mast, the feeling that even if there is fear (Wang Hao), there is no way to make any action, and it can only be forced to accept.

Roswald never wants to experience it a second time!

"Remember to be good when you go back! Otherwise, when we see you next time, I will catch you and put you on that mast!"

St. Roswald was so frightened that his strength returned, he broke free from Usopp's hand, and jumped off the sea boy in embarrassment.

Everyone watching this scene burst into laughter.

In the process of going into the sea, even they had experienced so many adventures, they were terrified.

How could Roswald, who had enjoyed all his life's splendor and wealth, understand such a thrill?

Usopp laughed out loud, "It's my exclusive seat on the mast! He hasn't thanked me yet!".

Chapter 224 Chaos Murloc Island

After Lieutenant General Ghost Spider received Roswald, he immediately rectified the marine soldiers who were still awake, without stopping for a moment.

There is only one thing they want to do now, and that is to send St.

Roswald back to the Chambord Islands as soon as possible.

The experience along the way made even him feel close to death.

However, compared to the life of the Celestial Dragon, St. Roswald, the lives of these people are nothing at all.

And he also got the general's order to protect St. Roswald's personal safety at all costs.

As for these sailors, since they are in a coma, they should stay here first.

Mermaid Island is also one of the world government alliance countries, they should know how to take care of these sailors.

This has been shown from the attitude of the mermaids.

"Luffy, we need to find someone who can donate blood to Sanji! His life is in danger now!"

"And his blood type is S-type Rh-negative blood, which is very rare!"

"If you don't replenish the blood, there will definitely be problems!"

Luffy also realized the seriousness of the problem, and immediately asked the mermaids 640:

"I hope everyone can help my companion! Thank you everyone!"

At this time, a familiar figure waved to everyone from a distance.

"Luffy! Nami!"

"Kami!" Luffy was surprised.

Originally, after they came to Fishman Island, they wanted to chat with their former friend Kaimi the Mermaid.

Unexpectedly, at the critical moment when Sanji's life was dying, Kemi appeared.

As for the mermaids, they were not sure at the beginning, but after getting Kaimi's approval, everyone confirmed that they were a group of people from the Straw Hats.

The mermaids who rescued the sea soldiers rushed up one after another.

"Kami's friends are our friends, if you need our help, just say it!"

"But it's a pity that we don't have the blood type that Chopper said."

"But there are special streets for human beings in Wangcheng. When you get there, you may find (aedb) more likely."

Cammy also rushed over at this time,

"However, the taxi to the main city will take half an hour to arrive!"

Chopper took a deep breath,

"Leave it to me, you tie Sanji on my back, and I will carry him in speed form!"

Everyone nodded, and this was the only way.

Zoro cast a glance at Sanji,

"This guy is really troublesome!"

Sanji had this accident, and everyone was in no mood to chat.

Franky is responsible for securing the boat.

Originally, he wanted to stay and watch the boat, but the mermaids volunteered to help pay attention.

On the other hand, Kemi also helped to contact a new taxi.

I hope that someone will come to help as soon as possible and transport Sanji there!

Just like that, a group of people rushed towards Wangcheng!

...

After a few minutes.

Before everyone had gone far, a huge fleet sailed from the direction of Wangcheng.

This is Neptune's army directly under the king!

After they got the news that a warship had entered Mermaid Island, they immediately changed the direction of their daily patrols and rushed towards the place where Luffy and others landed.

As a result, it was a coincidence that they ran into Lu Fei and others who were rushing to the king city.

"My lord prince! My friend's life is in danger! Can you please send my friend to Wangcheng?"

Kemi rushed directly to the necessary route of the fleet and forced the fleet to stop.

Because it happened so suddenly, even Luffy didn't have time to stop her.

The three princes came out immediately.

The great prince, Shark Star, is a murloc in the form of a shark.

The second prince, Huangxing, is a murloc in the form of a yellow hairtail.

The third prince, Sunny Star, is a murloc in the form of a red sunfish.

The three princes are very popular among the people of Mermaid Island, with a humble and approachable attitude.

Shark star was also very moved when he saw Kaimi stopping in front of the fleet for the sake of his friend's life.

Immediately wanted to help.

The second prince Huangxing immediately said:

"But we are on a mission to pick up those sailors!"

Cammy hurriedly said:

"Don't worry, princes, those sailors have been settled by my sisters."

At this time, Shark Star's expression softened, and he immediately ordered to the Red Nautilus troops behind him:

"Give up the warship, and the others will follow me on foot! Take over the sailors!"

Everyone in the Straw Hats and Kaimi happily boarded the warship and headed for the royal city.

The great prince Sha Xing looked at the direction in which everyone was leaving, and sighed:

"Jinbe's message, let's tell them after the business here is over."

...

that side.

After rushing to Wangcheng, everyone saw the prince's warship and thought it was the prince's arrival, so they all cast their eyes on it.

But it wasn't until the people above stepped down that they discovered that they were human beings.

All the murlocs and mermaids were stunned and shocked.

"This is the first time I've seen a human on the prince's warship!"

"What is the background of this person? No, why do I feel like they have seen it somewhere?"

"That straw hat... Could it be the Straw Hat Pirates? The pirate group that made a big fuss at the Navy Headquarters?"

"Could it be that the prince and the others were killed by these pirates!".

#### Chapter 225 Prophecy

Both the mermaid and the murlocs thought that the Straw Hats had robbed the Dragon Palace on which the princes were riding.

And the most frightening thing is that the pirate group that is now "notorious" in the world has come to Wangcheng.

If they are plundering here, it will be difficult for anyone to resist it!

Even the king's army led by the three princes failed.

There will be no one who can resist them!

For a moment, intense panic permeated the royal city instantly!

This scene made the Straw Hats baffled.

The kindness of the princes has been misunderstood in this way, it will definitely become more difficult to find someone with the same blood type as Sanji!

Starfish Papagu swam over immediately, "Kai~mi! Luffy!"

"What the \*\*\*\* happened? Why is the Dragon Palace here with you?"

What about the prince and them?"

Kemi quickly explained the details of the matter, and Pappagu understood the situation - after that.

Immediately using his popularity in Mermaid Island, he helped the Straw Hats quell the riots.

This episode ended with the king's army rushing over to take over the Dragon Palace.

As for Sanji's blood type, Papagu also helped to solve it.

Sanji's life is in danger, but as a doctor, he must always pay attention to Sanji's situation.

And now Sanji is out of danger, but he is still thinking about the mermaid in a coma.

In other words, even if Sanji thought of the beauty of those mermaids in his dream, he probably couldn't help it.

No way, Chopper can only stay here.

With the guidance of the two aborigines, Kemi and Papagu, everyone started to visit the King City of Mermaid Island while Sanji was in a coma.

Brook went straight to the bar, where the environment was more suitable for his status as the king of music.

You can also communicate with local musicians, which is a good choice for collecting folk songs!

It is also very helpful for music creation.

Robin is very interested in the story of Mermaid Island.

She had heard long ago that there might be many historical secrets in Fishman Island,

So Robin decided to look for it.

Chapter 218

Franky said that this is the hometown of his master Tom, and many of Tom's relatives are here.

Tom is the most famous shipbuilder in the capital of seven waters.

Since Frankie has the opportunity to come here, he also wants to tell them the current situation of the master.

I believe that such information will be of great interest to the master's relatives.

Nami went directly to the clothing store, Papagu said very generously.

As the designer of the largest brand in Mermaid Island, as long as Nami and the others have something they like in the chain store he opened, they can take it away for free!

And Luffy and Usopp prefer to try the food here.

"For delicious food, come to Mermaid Cafe."

"Mrs. Charlie, the owner of the cafe, is a very powerful person."

"She predicted many major events in the world when she was very young, and all of them have come true!"

Luffy thought:

Is that the prophet fish?

The person who prophesied that he would bring destruction to Mermaid Island.

According to Luffy's evaluation, he is good at cooking and loves to play.

His prediction was indeed very accurate, what predicted the situation that Whitebeard would die in the top battle.

But if that kind of prophecy is placed on the protagonist herself, her prophecy will not be so accurate for things that will involve the fate of more people.

Luffy knew that even if he said more, it was useless, so he simply followed the normal development.

Anyway, the danger of the Murloc's destruction is also a coup caused by the joint efforts of the New Murloc Pirates and the Flying Pirates.

0...Ask for flowers...

That's not something Luffy needs to care about.

Even if Luffy told them this, they probably wouldn't believe it.

Instead of this, it is better to follow the development of the plot.

When those guys' plans surfaced, just kill them.

Before that, let's try some of the café's wonderful desserts.

"Really? Then I have to ask Mrs. Xiali to prophesy when I will become the real One Piece!"

In this way, everyone moved towards the place they liked and split up.

.....

When Luffy came to Mrs. Xia Li's cafe, because of Kami's serious work, he left a very good impression on Mrs. Xia Li.

Originally, today was supposed to be Kemi's working time, and Mrs. Xiali allowed her to spend more time with Luffy and the others.

Luffy also asked Mrs. Xia Li when he could become the One Piece as planned when he came.

After taking a puff of cigarette, Madam Xiali said lightly:

"The more you know about the future, the more painful it will be."

"Some things are better for you to experience yourself."

After getting this result, Luffy buried himself in the snack wholeheartedly.

I have to say that the Mermaid Cafe is the best cafe in the entire Mermaid Island.

Desserts are delicious with a unique flavor!

Just when Luffy and Usopp were showing off happily.

Outside the cafe, there were countless people exclaiming!

And from the windows of the cafe, streaks of golden light also poured in.

It immediately attracted everyone's attention!

"That's..." Inch.

Chapter 226 The Status of the Straw Hats

"Such a brilliant golden light, this is..."

Cammy, and Mrs. Xiali were all stunned.

Usopp stuffed the snack into his mouth, curious but it didn't affect his eating.

After Lu Fei took a piece of snacks, he rushed out directly.

If I guessed right, this should be King Neptune with golden curly hair and red nose.

Usopp, followed by Cammy.

Mrs. Xiali seemed to understand it and didn't move.

Luffy looked up to the sky while eating his snacks.

It's really King Neptune riding his pet shark.

At this moment, Nami, who had finished shopping, also came to the cafe.

"Six Four Three"

And in the middle of the bar not far from the Mermaid Cafe, walked out of Brook.

All the residents of Wangcheng, when they saw the brilliant golden light in the sky, also ran out every minute, wanting to see what happened.

Cammy had disbelief written all over her face.

"This lord... this lord, could it be..."

Usopp hurriedly asked, "Who the \*\*\*\* is he?"

However, apart from the Straw Hats, the people of Mermaid Island were also talking about it.

"Why did that adult appear here?"

"Shouldn't he live in the city of Dragon Palace?"

"Oh my god, I am so lucky to be able to meet this lord today!"

Listening to everyone's description, besides Luffy who knows the real identity of this person, Usopp and other members of the Straw Hats are very curious about this person's identity.

But when the golden light dissipated and Usopp saw Neptune's huge body, he couldn't help but exclaimed.

"What a big mermaid!"

This shout undoubtedly attracted everyone's attention.

Pappagu, who came back from shopping with Nami, jumped onto Usopp's shoulder and covered his mouth!

"Do you guys know who he is? He is the king of Dragon Palace Kingdom!"

"He is the person with the most respected status in the entire Mermaid Island!"

"Do you know what you said just now offended that lord!"

Usopp nodded in amazement.

"You bastard, I know!"

"Get off my shoulder quickly, it's about to suffocate me..."

Because of the limited size of his body, in order to be able to block Usopp's mouth, Papagu could only paste his whole body directly on Usopp's face.

Usopp couldn't bear it anymore, and directly tore Pappagu off his face, and let out two big breaths.

"According to what you said, this king should rarely come out."

"Look at your shocked looks, he is a very powerful person, huh?"

After hearing Usopp's words, all the people of Fishman Island cast angry eyes.

Cammy was trembling all over, and said to Usopp:

"My lord king must be the greatest person, if you offend him again... it

will be a death penalty!"

As for Kaimi's words, they were quickly recognized by the surrounding people.

Think Usopp's behavior is a big offense!

However, King Neptune, who was the protagonist of the incident, laughed loudly.

"It doesn't matter, they saved my daughter Bai Xing's pet, a person who has great kindness to the royal family!"

"This king is here to welcome you to the palace as guests!"

After King Neptune finished speaking, the entire King City of Mermaid Island caused an uproar!

"What? These people were actually greeted by Lord Neptune in person?"

"Master Neptune personally invited you to be a guest at the Dragon Palace. This is a great honor!?"

"Dragon Palace is a heavenly world where ordinary people are completely forbidden to enter! Ordinary people can't even hope to see it up close!"

All of a sudden, the people's anger towards the Straw Hats completely turned into envy!

And when everyone in the Straw Hats heard the descriptions of the people around them, they also became very curious about Dragon Palace City....

Luffy knew the plot a long time ago, so he wasn't too surprised.

What he cares more about is whether he can eat delicious food?

"If it's such a powerful place, there must be a lot of delicious food, right?"

Hearing Luffy's words, King Neptune laughed and said:

"When you welcome the guests, you will naturally prepare a banquet.

Don't worry about that!"

Luffy stuffed the last snack in his hand into his mouth, skipping even the chewing process, and swallowed it whole.

"Then what are you waiting for, let's go!"

Both of Nami's eyes became the shape of stars.

"Since it is Dragon Palace City, there must be many treasures, right?"

Usopp: "Nami, your purpose is indeed like this."

Brooke: "I also want to see it, just thinking about 3.1 makes my heart beat, yohohohohohoho!"

At this moment, Luffy also noticed Cammy's expectant eyes.

But it soon became lonely, so Luffy pointed at Kemi and said to Neptune.

"Can my friends come too?"

Neptune: "Of course, your other friends want to come, and I can send soldiers to meet them at any time!"

Cammy was flattered and said:

"This... how can this be, I'm just a commoner, how can I go to the palace?!"

Luffy grinned and said:

"This is the king's promise, Kemi, are you questioning the king's decision?".

Chapter 227 Destruction Prophecy

Seeing that Luffy's expression suddenly became serious, Cammy was frightened, and his nervous voice became trembling.

"No, no, no... I just think that ordinary people are not qualified to receive this honor!"

"How could I question His Majesty's decision!"

Luffy immediately returned to his usual lazy expression and said:

"That's good, don't think too much, come with us at ease."

Luffy turned his head and looked at Pappagu.

Papagu just happened to be looking in the direction of Luffy, and then

Luffy continued:

"Come with us too, Nami bought so many things and you didn't even ask for money."

Chapter 219

"If you become a man who has entered the Dragon Palace, your brand effect will also become better, won't it?"

Papagu looked at Lu Fei, his eyes gradually became brighter, he pointed at himself in disbelief and said:

"I... can I too?"

Nami smiled with her arms crossed,

"Of course, let's go together!"

"Yoho! That's great Luffy! Nami! Thank you! My life is perfect!"

Papagu burst into tears with excitement!

King Neptune asked Luffy:

"Then these friends are the confirmed candidates?"

Luffy nodded,

"My other friends hope that King Neptune can help me find it and ask their opinions!"

"I believe that after they find out, they will definitely put down what they are doing and come to the banquet together!"

King Neptune nodded, and then said to Shirahoshi's pet shark:

"Then it's up to you to bring your saviors into the palace."

"Shark Shark!"

Carlo the Shark nodded and swam out onto the street.

After Nami put all the things she bought at Mrs. Xiali's place, the Straw Hats and the others sat on Carlo's back!

"Let's go!"

King Neptune led the way, and Carlo led the crowd to follow.

Leaving behind a group of envious people, they can only watch from afar!

...

As the distance gets closer.

Everyone can see the Dragon Palace in the sky on Mermaid Island.

From a distance, this Dragon Palace looks like the sun above Mermaid Island.

But after getting closer, I found that the Dragon Palace is like a shrunken version of Mermaid Island, and it also has a double-layer bubble structure.

Usopp asked curiously:

"Why is it that the deep sea is 10,000 meters deep, but only the fishman island is bright?"

"At first, I thought Dragon Palace was like the sun."

"But when I got closer, I realized that the light didn't come from the palace, did it?"

Neptune patiently explained:

"Here is the root of the sun tree Eve that can directly transmit the sunlight from the ground to the bottom of the sea!"

Nami was very surprised.

"Could it be that the Yang tree has roots that are 10,000 meters long?"

Neptune nodded and said:

"That's right!"

"Therefore, it is not Mermaid Island that has light. It is Mermaid Island, and only with this light can it be established."

"In addition to sunlight, Yangshu Eve also transmits air to the bottom of the sea, allowing plants to grow."

"It can be said that without Yangshu, there would be no Mermaid Island, the place we depend on for survival!"

After hearing this, everyone was stunned.

"Okay, here we are!"

"It's time for the banquet!"

As Neptune spoke, his saliva dripped unconsciously.

"Banquet? I'm already looking forward to it!"

Luffy crossed his legs and said so.

But he has already made plans.

That Mrs. Xia Li could hardly bear to check her own fate.

And when he saw that the destruction of Mermaid Island was related to him, he would definitely spread the news.

In that case, any messy banquet is simply nonsense.

If he wanted to really fill his stomach, he had to find Shirahoshi who was not in the mood to eat.

As the most beloved daughter of King Neptune, Shirahoshi's food is absolutely worthless!

Everyone entered the Dragon Palace through the communication channel.

Neptune entered the palace and took the throne.

When the left and right ministers got the news, they rushed over as quickly as possible.

"King Neptune! Do you know how dangerous the current situation of the Dragon Palace Kingdom is?"

"You actually went out without a 643 guard!"

"Once something happens to you, what will Dragon Palace Kingdom do?"

"very sorry..."

Usopp, Nami, and Brook were all stunned when they saw this scene.

"The majestic king of a country is actually being reprimanded by the minister?!"

"This is the first time I've seen this happen!"

the other side.

While everyone's attention was on King Neptune, Luffy quietly searched for the direction of the fragrance and touched it.

He has given up hope for the banquet or something.

Let's go to Shirahoshi's for a meal first.

...

Mermaid Cafe.

Mrs. Shali still couldn't hold back the fate of Luffy who was divining.

However, a scene appeared in the crystal ball.

In the blazing flames, Luffy had an extremely evil expression.

Almost instantly, Mrs. Xiali had an unbearable headache.

She rushed out of the mermaid café and shouted in the street:

"Stop the Straw Hat Boys! Mermaid Island will be destroyed because of them!"

"They must not go to Dragon Palace!".

Chapter 228 The Huge White Star

Mrs. Xia Li attracted the attention of the people around, and all the mermaids and murlocs asked about the detailed situation in an instant.

It is impossible for Mrs. Xia Li to hide such a big event.

He spoke the prophecy he saw in the crystal ball.

"Straw Hat Boys, their arrival will lead to the destruction of Mermaid Island!"

More and more people know Mrs. Sharley's prophecy.

Everyone felt extreme fear.

"Let's just say, the Straw Hat Pirates are extremely dangerous people!"

"The little Thieving Cat they were with just now said that there must be a lot of treasures in the Dragon Palace! They are probably here to \*\*\*\* the treasures!"

"Is a pirate a pirate after all? We were all deceived by him! But we can't go to the palace, what should we do!"

All the residents of Mermaid Island are very worried about the safety of Mermaid Island!

The Nautilus soldiers who rushed over because of the confusion.

Without daring to stay for a moment, he called Longgong.

When the left and right ministers heard the news.

His whole body trembled, and he immediately and carefully told King Neptune about Madam Sharley's prophecy.

Neptune was also tangled.

He had some impressions of the little girl who knew fables.

And when she grew up, she even predicted several important events.

Has a strong influence on Mermaid Island.

Seeing that Neptune was still hesitating, Minister Zuo immediately advised:

"These people will lead to the destruction of Mermaid Island! Even if they are benefactors of the royal family, you have to make a correct judgment, king!"

Usopp, Nami, Brooke, Kemi, and Pappagu all have question marks on their faces?

Why did he suddenly become the sinner who would lead to the destruction of Mermaid Island?

Nami said unconvinced:

"We were invited by you, not by ourselves! Please find out if the situation is good!"

Usopp: "We obviously haven't done anything yet, so it should be us who say we were wronged by you, okay?"

"I'm not welcome? At worst, we can coat the boat and leave. Why are you arresting us?"

Kemi immediately stood up and made a guarantee, saying:

"Lord King Neptune, we have known Luffy for a long time."

"I believe they will never do anything that endangers the Murloc Nation, I hope you don't..."

However, before Kaimi finished speaking, Minister Zuo said sharply:

"As a citizen of Mermaid Island, you actually speak for outsiders!"

"Don't you know the importance of important matters related to the safety of Mermaid Island?"

Kemi wanted to say something more, but people from the Red Nautilus Army surrounded him!

At this moment, Cammy was helpless.

Usopp, Nami, and Brook were also very angry at this time.

They had come here with high expectations.

In the end, I didn't expect to be treated like this, and I was furious!

"In this case, there is nothing more to say."

"You don't need to catch it, we will go by ourselves!"

However, even if Nami said so, the left and right ministers still did not intend to let the three of them go.

See here. Nami laughed angrily,

"Since this is the case, it seems that we are the only ones who broke through!"

The battle between the two sides is imminent.

...

the other side.

## Chapter 220

Luffy also smelled the smell of food and found the tower where Shirahoshi was!

A solid tower surrounded by thick walls.

The thickness of the city wall is called indestructible, which is not excessive.

The walls of the tower are covered with all kinds of axes and swords, all of which are sharp weapons without exception.

Seeing this, Luffy frowned.

That guy named Van der Daken is still the ninth generation.

A murloc who couldn't swim after eating a devil fruit.

Tortured Shirahoshi with tricks for 10 years.

Therefore, although she is a mermaid princess, she can only understand the world through the picture book.

Luffy secretly decided that if he meets that guy, he must give Shirahoshi a good beating!

And it has to be tortured!

Let that guy know how Bai Xing spent the past 10 years!

Thinking of this, Luffy is full of expectations for this innocent and lovely mermaid princess.

Before that, let's taste the craftsmanship of the royal chef of the Dragon Palace Kingdom.

Luffy pushed open the heavy door directly.

The room was dark.

Lu Fei walked in suspiciously, thinking:

"`~Bai Xing, is this sleeping?"

(Wang Zhao) Suddenly, when Lu Fei felt that the ground under his feet was particularly soft, he subconsciously jumped twice!

Immediately afterwards, he heard a very panicked scream.

The next moment, the lights in the room came on.

Even though Luffy already knew what Shirahoshi looked like, but when he saw it with his own eyes, he was still stunned.

He didn't know what words to use to describe the beauty in front of him, and he was subconsciously intoxicated.

And that huge body made Luffy feel nothing wrong.

On the contrary, because of the very coordinated body proportions, there is a harmonious beauty!

It's a pity that Sanji doesn't have the good fortune to see the beautiful mermaid princess for the time being.

Chapter 229 I'm Strong

Luffy was quickly attracted by the delicious food with a strong aroma from the side.

I ate the top-level delicacies that only the royal family can enjoy in the Dragon Palace Kingdom!

The most important thing is that these foods are made according to Bai Xing's body proportions!

Luffy doesn't have to worry about weight at all!

It's super cool to eat!

However, Shirahoshi is very interested in the little Luffy.

While watching Luffy eat it, she gently ate it to Luffy's swollen cheeks, and tapped it with her finger.

Luffy, who was eating wakame well, was hit by such a little, and all the things in his mouth were vomited out.

"You bastard! Don't disturb other people's meal time casually!"

Bai Xing burst into tears with a whoosh.

"No one has scolded me since I was a child, but you actually said such

exaggerated things..."

And after hearing Bai Xing cry, Luffy was also full of depression. 647

Bai Xing is good at everything, but he is indeed a little timid.

And because it has been protected in this tower, it is also very sensitive.

At this time, I have to say something about that \*\*\*\* guy Vander Daken.

"I don't mean to blame you! It's really rude to interrupt others!"

After hearing what Lu Fei said, Bai Xing stopped crying, wiped his tears and said:

"Is that so? Then I apologize to you."

Luffy grinned and said:

"That's right! But you don't have to apologize."

"I ate your food, so we're even!"

Bai Xing looked at Lu Fei's hearty and free and easy smile, as if something was triggered in his heart, and then asked curiously,

"Are you from the outside world?"

"What's the outside world like?"

"And have you ever seen the sun?"

However, Luffy, who only focused on cooking rice, had food stuffed in his mouth, so he could only nod his head.

"Ah! That sounds great!"

"I have been living in this tower, and I have never gone out since I was a child."

"I really yearn for the outside world!"

When Luffy heard this, he thought it was time to say something.

After stuffing a noodle into his mouth and swallowing it, he said with a smile:

"Want to see the outside world? It's very simple!"

"If you want, I can take you out anytime!"

Bai Xing looked at Lu Fei's hearty smile, and the originally melancholy expression on his face gradually became somewhat joyful.

And at this moment, there was a commotion outside the tower.

"Guards, guards! The princess is crying, hurry up!"

When Luffy was about to continue cooking, he hesitated when he heard the voice outside.

These guards must be easy to kill.

But if it keeps coming, it's still annoying.

And although these guys are annoying, they usually shoulder the responsibility of protecting Shirahoshi.

So Luffy doesn't want to conflict with them. .

At this moment, Bai Xing was quick-witted, and directly grabbed Luffy carefully (aedb), and then hid him behind him.

When the captain of the guard came in with someone to inquire about the situation.

Shirahoshi prevaricates casually,

The guards left only when they were sure that Shirahoshi was not in any danger.

After making sure it was safe, Bai Xing carefully held Luffy to his chest and began to observe carefully.

She wanted to do this just now, but Luffy said that it is very impolite to interrupt other people's meals, and then Shirahoshi held back.

Luffy was stared at like this, but his attention was still on the unfinished food, and he jumped back to the table again.

"When I'm done eating, I'll take you out to play!"

Bai Xing let out a long sigh, tears streaming down his face, about to fall down.

"Thank you, but that guy will often throw very dangerous things."

"If you're not careful, you could die."

"So I never dared to go out..."

Luffy had no choice but to stuff something into his mouth and said:

"I am very strong!"

"No matter how much he throws, I can beat them all into the air!"

"If you don't believe me, you can open the door!"

After listening to Luffy's words, Bai Xing didn't know where the courage came from.

Even her pet shark Carlo was biting Shirahoshi's clothes and shaking his head frantically.

Let her not do it!

But Bai Xing still ignored the obstruction and opened the door!

Bai Xing smiled sweetly.

Opening the door was the first time she had done so.

She turned to look at Luffy,

"Okay!"

And at this moment, Luffy's knowledgeable arrogance instantly sensed the huge ax flying over.

Luffy, who was cooking rice one moment, appeared directly behind Shirahoshi the next moment!

When she felt a terrifying strong wind coming, Bai Xing looked behind her in horror.

However, Luffy's figure was floating in his midair.

And the ax that was even bigger than his body!

"Elephant gun!"

"boom!"

While Bai Xing was in a trance, she saw a huge fist directly blocking her vision!

The next moment, the Rose Ax, which was originally bigger than Luffy, was smashed to pieces by Luffy's punch! .

Chapter 230 Abducting Shirahoshi

Shark Carlo's eyeballs almost popped out!

Originally, Carlo was still biting Shirahoshi's clothes, trying to pull her to a safe place.

However, when he saw this scene, his teeth were shaking with fright!

At this moment, Shirahoshi looked at Luffy in the red short coat and was shocked~ covered his mouth.

She has never left this tower since she was a child, and now it seems - it's okay!

Father and king have nothing to do with that-guy.

However, the man in front of him can easily crush that bad guy's attack!

What a powerful force this must be!

"Lu... Luffy, you... are you okay?"

Bai Xing obviously saw it with his own eyes, but he still felt that the things in front of him were too dreamy.

She has been afraid for 10 years. In order to survive, she can only hide in this room.

However, all of this was about to be ended by the man in front of him.

Luffy turned his head with a smile,

"Of course it's okay. Even if that guy throws a warship over, I can easily smash it!"

Shirahoshi nodded heavily, convinced of Luffy's words.

"I've heard my father tell you about you, but I can't believe it until I see it with my own eyes!"

Chapter 221

"But now... Luffy is the most powerful person in the world!"

"In this way, can I leave here and go see the outside world?"

Luffy shook his head, when Bai Xing thought that Luffy was going to repent.

Luffy dodged to the table where the food was placed.

"Let's talk about it after I finish eating."

Bai Xing laughed happily.

"alright!"

...

outside the tower.

The soldiers have not yet come to their senses.

After all, Bai Xing was inside the tower, so there was no way to see the terrifying scene when those weapons flew over.

But they are different.

The soldiers have been defending outside all year round, and every time Vander Daken IX throws something, it will hit the wall of the tower heavily.

They know the power of these things better than anyone else, and how terrifying they are.

And the rose battle ax that Luffy smashed this time is a powerful weapon that they have never seen before!

Every time it flies out, it will cause strong damage to the tower.

Fortunately, it is very difficult to create such a weapon,

Otherwise, Vander Daken threw several tomahawks in succession, and the tower would have to be shattered.

However, what Luffy did was to destroy Tomahawk Rose in the most powerful way!

For these soldiers, they also worship the strong!

In their eyes, the greatest person is their own king, Neptune!

Next, there are three princes.

But without exception, they all had nothing to do with the weapons thrown by Van der Daken.

But they were completely shocked by the man they saw just now, it's hard to describe in words!

...

After eating all of Shirahoshi's breakfast, Luffy finally felt satisfied.

Finally, after drinking a bottle of iced drink, Luffy patted his stomach.

"It's so comfortable! It's been a long time since I had such a comfortable meal!"

Shirahoshi, who was quietly watching Luffy eating, suddenly sat up.

"Can you take me out now?"

Luffy nodded with a smile and said:

"Of course, isn't this guy your pet? Let's go out with him?"

Hearing this, Shirahoshi hesitated a bit,

"Well...since we are going out, shouldn't we tell Father King?"

Luffy is helpless, Bai Xing is really a good boy.

0...Ask for flowers...

Even in the face of going out for the first time in ten years, this kind of thing I have been looking forward to for a long time.

It is still necessary to report to father that he is safe when he leaves.

If he really told Neptune, he would definitely not let his beloved baby girl go out with Luffy no matter what.

Even if Luffy has the strength to resist the battle axe, Neptune will definitely send many soldiers to follow.

In that case, it would be very troublesome to think about it, so Luffy simply said:

"If you tell your father, you will definitely not be able to get out."

"Wait a minute, I'll take care of the soldiers. Let's just run out."

.....

"I'll just send you back when I'm tired from playing at night."

Bai Xing was still a little hesitant, but once he heard that Luffy would send him back, he no longer had any worries.

"Thank you Luffy, you are so kind to me!"

Luffy grinned,

"Then we're off!"

Shirahoshi's pet shark, Carlo, was also very happy after seeing how powerful Luffy was, as if he was echoing Luffy.

When two people and one shark left the tower, the king's army reacted, and someone immediately shouted:

"Princess Baixing, she was abducted by the Straw Hat gang!"

This voice immediately pulled everyone out of the shock of Luffy smashing the rose battle axe.

Even if they adore Luffy's power.

But with the mission of being soldiers, they still rushed in front of Carlo the Shark.

"Shark, don't worry, run away, the soldiers leave it to me!"

"Rubber rubber!"

After listening to Luffy's words, Carlo swam vigorously and was very flexible.

"Shark Shark!"

Luffy wouldn't really hurt these soldiers, but just slapped them aside from Carlo's front.

Chapter 231 That's all?

Murloc Street.

Van der Daken was invited here.

The leader of the new murloc pirates, Hody Jones, stepped forward, and the two shook hands.

"We have been friends for a long time, and today is the day when our plan will be unveiled!"

The members of the New Murloc Pirates cheered wildly.

After a long time, it slowly stopped.

Hody Jones said with a grim expression:

"The murlocs are the most perfect race in this world! But they can only hide in the deep sea! It should have changed long ago!"

"Like a king who doesn't do anything, it should have become a thing of the past!"

"I will lead the Fishman Island to change its appearance!"

"Six Five Zero" Van der Daken also said arrogantly:

"At that time, I have to ask His Excellency the King to give a speech for my wedding with Princess Baixing!"

After Hody Jones took a handful of pills and threw them into his mouth, his muscles quickly swelled.

"New Murloc Pirates! Move!"

"Flying Pirates, we are responsible for opening the communication channel of Dragon Palace City!"

After Van der Dyken laughed sideways, he threw his men into the sky one by one.

Immediately afterwards, everyone flew to one place in unison.

The target was clearly Dragon Palace City.

...

Dragon Palace City.

main hall.

Usopp and others easily dealt with the kingdom soldiers.

Nami also found an oversized bubble-making coral that drained all the water out of the palace.

This is completely their venue.

Now in the entire palace, besides them, only Neptune and the two ministers were standing.

And these two ministers stood in front of Neptune in fear!

"King! You run away!"

"Dragon Palace Kingdom cannot live without you! We will do our best to stand in front of you!"

"We will take revenge after the three Highnesses come back!"

Nami stroked her forehead speechlessly,

"Did we say that we never intended to hurt you from the beginning to the end?"

"It's all because of you who believed in the so-called prophecy to provoke the fight, didn't you?"

"You have also seen our strength. Even if the three princes come back, are you sure you can stop us?"

Minister Zuo was instantly speechless.

Neptune also folded his arms around his chest, looking majestic and dignified.

When the soldiers stepped forward just now, he agreed.

Even if they don't want to hurt Nami and his party, there is no way.

The opinions of the left and right ministers were unified, and even he, the king, had to think about it.

Unexpectedly, he was the one who said that he wanted to catch Nami and his party, and they were also the ones who were beaten helplessly.

Of course, King Neptune still has his own judgment.

At this time, he took a deep breath and said:

"Left and right ministers, you have also seen it."

"With the strength of the Straw Hat Pirates, if they attack, our Dragon Palace Kingdom is completely powerless to resist!"

"If they really wanted to destroy our country, it would be easy."

"Even if I unite the three princes and all the king's army to challenge them, the situation will probably not be too different from the current situation!"

"Do you understand?"

At this moment, Sauron's voice came over.

"You guys put me in a cell while I was drunk."

"Don't you think that place can hold me?"

And when Sauron walked into the main hall of the palace, he saw the scene here, and curled his lips.

"Tch, since we are not welcome, let's just leave..."

Just when Sauron finished speaking, a group of pirates with bruised noses and swollen faces rushed in from outside the palace.

The left and right ministers were stunned at this moment, because of their knowledge, they didn't understand what the situation was.

Dragon Palace City can only be entered through the strict defense of the communication channel.

It is impossible to enter Dragon Palace City without the permission or personal leadership of members of the royal family.

"How did these guys get here?"

Immediately afterwards, they were all surprised.

"Is there something wrong with the entrance of the communication channel?"

Chapter 222

King Neptune and the left and right ministers suddenly felt excited all

over.

You know, since Dragon Palace City was established, apart from being unable to defend against the things that Van der Daken lost...

When it came to the injuries of these people, Neptune understood instantly.

But this is a scandal of the royal family, and it is difficult to talk about it.

However, this group of guys rushed towards the palace like zombies.

Usopp said with some doubts:

"Obviously these guys have been injured so badly, why do they still come to attack? 3.1"

"Besides, this is still in such a heavily guarded situation in Dragon Palace City. Did they come here with the determination to die?"

Nami thought for a moment, then laughed.

It seems that the so-called murlocs are only peaceful on the surface.

Neptune was speechless, but when he wanted to summon the army to stop these pirates.

But looking around, he found that the soldiers around him were lying on the ground one by one.

There isn't even a single person who can use it.

At this time, King Neptune suddenly realized his recklessness.

In an instant, his aura suddenly became majestic, as if he had made some important decision.

Chapter 232 Neptune's Request

After taking a deep breath, Neptune bent down towards Nami and the others.

When the left and right ministers saw this scene, they quickly knelt on the ground.

"How can you tell the pirates..."

However, their efforts were useless.

"On behalf of my country, I apologize."

"And hope to get everyone's help!"

The left and right ministers said tremblingly: "King Neptune..."

"Don't talk about it, the straw hat boy and his partners are our benefactors, so it's fine if I treat them slowly."

"No matter how accurate that child's prophecy is, I shouldn't recklessly hurt my savior!"

"Now, Dragon Palace City has been breached, don't you all feel the creeps?"

"The raging undercurrent in Murloc Island has turned into a tsunami!"

"If you don't make the right choice in 04, there will be a negative crisis!"

Neptune's deafening voice made the left and right ministers kneel on the ground, watching Neptune's tall figure and not daring to move.

At this moment, even the expressions of the members of the Straw Hats became more subtle.

Being invaded by the enemy to the most important place in the royal city, the royal family can clearly recognize this and make these thoughts public.

Instead of insisting on the dignity of the so-called royal family, at this point, Nami and others also remembered some of their past experiences.

And what Neptune said next shocked Nami and the others slightly.

"Everyone, how much I offended you just now, it's because I, Fishman Island, didn't take good care of you."

"Although saying such things makes me, the king of the Murloc Island, without dignity."

"But for the future of Murloc Island, I beg you to help us tide over the difficulties!"

Then, Neptune told everyone about the situation on Murloc Island during this period.

There was a quiet needle drop in the audience, but Nami ignored it.

Instead, I saw it as Cammy.

"Cami, Papagu, do you hate these guys?"

Saying that, Nami pointed her finger at the invading pirate,

Cammy shook her head vigorously.

"I am truly sorry to have involved you in our country's disaster."

"But the king and the prince really love our country."

"I grew up here, and I lived happily under their protection."

"So I also want to ask..."

Nami put her arms around Cammy's shoulders.

"Are you saying that you don't regard us as friends?"

Chai Mi choked with sobs and shook her head.

Nami said softly:

"That's right, helping friends is what we should do."

"Without your help, Sanji would probably have lost too much blood and died by now."

"And Papagu also gave me a lot of beautiful clothes, these things must be very valuable,"

"So even if you don't tell me, we will protect you!"

After Nami finished speaking, Zoro drew out the knife expressionlessly,

"The wine from Dragon Palace tastes pretty good."

"If that's the case, when we leave Fishman Island, we'll have to give us a full month's worth!"

After Sauron finished speaking, Neptune promised,

"no problem!"

"As long as there is a place where our Fishman Island can help you,

please feel free to speak up."

"Our royal family can do it without hesitation!"

When King Neptune said this, the ministers on the left and right immediately called out the staff sensibly, and went to prepare the banquet that was only half prepared before!

...

Empire.

After the three princes learned of Mrs. Xia Li's prophecy, they immediately returned to Dragon Palace City.

After entering, I was terrified by the scene in front of me.

Originally quiet and peaceful, Dragon Palace City was guarded by soldiers everywhere.

At this time, the soldiers fell to the ground one by one.

Some unknown humans fell to the ground, and the three princes immediately swam towards the main hall of the Dragon Palace!

"Has Madam Sharley's prophecy come true?"

"Could these be made by the Straw Hat Pirates?"

The second prince and the third prince are extremely worried!

And just as they were rushing to the main hall of the Dragon Palace, an ordinary soldier was struggling to say something, but was captured by Shark Star.

"Hurry up and save Princess Shirahoshi...Princess Shirahoshi was abducted by the straw hat"

"what?"

Shark Star's pupils shrank, 650 and the others just went out for less than half a day, so many big things happened?

Their favorite sister was actually abducted by Straw Hat Luffy?

At this time, the three princes also had their own decisions in their

hearts.

They rushed to the main hall of Dragon Palace.

But when they walked into the palace, they were overwhelmed by the sight in front of them.

Zoro held an oversized bowl and kept drinking wine.

Usopp ate all kinds of delicacies without stopping for a second.

Nami chatted happily with Kemi and Papagu!

This harmonious scene was completely inconsistent with the expectations of the three princes.

But Neptune saw the three princes standing there, and hurriedly greeted them.

First, I asked how the sailors were arranged.

Asked about the current state of the country.

Then the three princes shook their heads one after another, they still couldn't understand everything before them.

The agreed Mermaid Island will be destroyed by the Straw Hats?

Why is this still having a banquet? .

Chapter 233

"Even if there are enemies coming, we will easily solve them."

"Hey? This dessert is really good, I like it so much!"

"Cami, come and try it too!"

The left and right ministers stood aside, and when they heard that Nami liked this, they immediately asked the chef to make some more.

...

Neptune smiled honestly,

"Nami and the others are very nice people."

"Even I don't know how long I haven't been as happy as this."

"With their help, no matter what kind of crisis our Dragon Palace

Kingdom encounters, we can easily resolve it!"

Shark Star nodded, expressing his understanding that the pirate group known as the Fifth Emperor is all due to their reputation!

"And we have already discussed it. Now you go to invite other members of the Straw Hat Pirates to the palace to attend the banquet."

"But to give the public the feeling that we captured them."

"Let the enemy hiding in the dark understand that we are both hurt, understand?"

The eldest prince still hesitated, and told about Princess Baixing being abducted by Luffy.

When he first heard the news, Neptune was still a bit lost.

But turned around and looked at Nami and the others chatting happily, took a deep breath and said:

"I choose to believe in Luffy, don't forget that person, but the existence that Shi Ping admits."

"I believe that Luffy will never betray our trust!"

The eldest prince echoed Jinbe's determination to go to the forest of the sea and wait, wanting to take the Straw Hats as his home...

"I understand my father, let's do it now!"

...

Wangcheng is high in the sky.

Since Bai Xing was taken away from the palace by Luffy, the civilians of the entire Mermaid Island were frightened.

They have seen many beautiful mermaids.

But even so, Bai Xing's beauty still made their souls seem to have been taken away!

After Carlo took Bai Xing and Lu Fei out of the royal city, the residents in the royal city could no longer see it.

Everyone came back to their senses slowly.

## Chapter 223

"Then... what is that, is it a goddess? How can there be such a beautiful girl?"

"That shark seems to be Princess Shirahoshi's mount pet?"

"Could it be that that is Princess Shirahoshi whom we have never met?"

After guessing this possibility, the people in Wangcheng immediately became confused.

In connection with Mrs. Shali's prophecy, everyone in Murloc Island became terrified.

"Could it be that Mrs. Xia Li's prophecy is true?"

"Will the Straw Hat Pirates really lead to the destruction of Mermaid Island?"

"My God! Was there Straw Hat Luffy beside Princess Shirahoshi just now?"

For a moment, there was only chaos on the street.

And when the news gradually spread, the entire royal city was filled with panic!

Soon, the three princes driving the Dragon Palace also arrived at Wangcheng.

When everyone saw the three princes, they all cast their eyes of faith.

And the three princes also saw their sister and Luffy together from a distance, so he directly summoned the Red Nautilus troops according to the original plan.

Search for the remaining members of the Straw Hat Pirates immediately!

When this order was issued, the residents of Wangcheng spontaneously led the way for the three princes.

...

In a clinic in Wangcheng.

After supplementing enough blood, Sanji also slowly woke up.

And they heard the noise outside gradually approaching them.

Chopper and Sanji's keen knowledge and arrogance immediately sensed this strong malice!

Just when Sanji was about to stand up and deal with it.

Chopper said calmly:

"Wait a while, don't worry, and talk about it when you figure out the situation."

"If it wasn't for the help of the three princes, who used their cars to pull you to the royal city, your life and death are now in doubt."

"~ In other words, he is your savior."

"And judging from how they got along at that time, they don't look like bad people. What's the secret behind this?"

Sanji frowned slightly, it would be really difficult to do so.

"Forget it, let's find out what they mean first."

Chopper nodded, and they left the house before the king's army came in.

Chopper even entered the jujitsu state, and Sanji lit a cigarette.

When the great prince Sha Xing saw the two, he said with a serious expression:

"Your companions have been captured by us, and they will threaten the safety of our Mermaid Island. We will never let them go!"

Sanji and Chopper looked at each other and were stunned for a moment.

Are the people of Dragon Palace Kingdom so strong?

(Wang Li's) Can they even catch Luffy?

But in a flash. Chopper felt it was impossible.

To be able to defeat Luffy and the others, there must be at least two generals in strength.

If the strength of Fishman Island is really so strong.

It is impossible to settle for a corner.

Sanji also felt that something was wrong. Judging by their menacing appearance, they should have been arrested long ago.

But those soldiers just surrounded them with the steel forks in their hands, which looked very threatening, but they didn't seem to really arrest them.

Seeing this, Shan took a puff from the flue:

"I understand, since my companion has been arrested, there is nothing I can do about it."

"We'll go with you."

Chapter 234 Choose Your Dream

"I'll go with you!"

After Sanji finished speaking, Chopper, who was still doing resistance movements and preparing for a big fight, also recovered from his jujitsu state.

Also very obediently let these mermaid soldiers put on handcuffs.

At this time, Chopper also noticed that the movements of these mermaids were very careful, but their expressions were just a little fierce.

And Sanji is not a devil fruit capable person, ordinary handcuffs are useful.

But for him, the owner of the devil fruit ability, he didn't use Hailoushi handcuffs, which made him a little incomprehensible.

However, as long as you go to Dragon Palace City, all the answers to the puzzles will be solved.

Chopper didn't think any more.

Seeing Sanji and Chopper being arrested, the crowd cheered.

Shark Star took the opportunity to give a speech, which stabilized the

mentality of the residents of Wangcheng.

The residents of Wangcheng also cheered for the princes and the king's army.

He thinks that as long as they are on Fishman Island, no matter what dangers happen, they can successfully save the day.

Sanji and Chopper watched this scene silently, and their understanding of Mermaid Island deepened a bit.

This kind of country that loves the ruler is really rare.

The two of them looked at each other, confirming that this matter was definitely not as simple as it appeared on the surface.

When Sanji and Chopper were brought into the air, Sanji stopped pretending and broke free from the chain.

Chopper also broke the chain at will after transforming.

The Nautilus soldiers were taken aback when they saw this scene.

Sanji silently lit a cigarette again, and said with a blank expression:

"Tell me, what is your plan?"

The three princes looked at each other and then nodded, the eldest prince said:

"Sanji-san, have you all seen it?"

Chopper nodded,

"With (aedb) Luffy's strength, it is absolutely impossible for you to defeat him,"

"If some despicable means were really used, with Luffy's character, Dragon Palace would have ceased to exist long ago."

"Then there is only one possibility, what agreement was reached between you."

Sanji said:

"You can be regarded as saving my life, and we don't want to conflict

with you."

The eldest prince sighed, and told him everything that Neptune had told him.

Sanji frowned slightly, "So that's how it is."

"Then it seems that you want to show the enemy's weakness through acting. Then let those enemies run out by themselves?"

The eldest prince nodded, "That's right, this is Miss Nami's idea."

"You and your partners are strong and able to help our country overcome difficulties. We are grateful!"

Sanji took a puff of cigarette helplessly, "Since it is Miss Nami's decision, then I have no reason to refuse."

"However, the mermaid princess... seeing the mermaid princess is my dream all along!"

"Therefore, three princes, don't worry, I will not break the agreement between you."

"But to guard Dragon Palace City, it's absolutely fine to leave this kind of thing to that green algae, and Nami."

"In contrast, I want to be the knight of the mermaid princess!"

Hearing what Sanji said, Chopper quickly waved his hands and said:

"Sanji, no!"

"If you spray nosebleeds in a place far away from Wangcheng, you probably won't be able to come back for a blood transfusion!"

"Then you'll be dying again"

Sanji looked at the direction of the sky, took a puff of cigarette, and said deeply:

"If I had to choose between my dream and my life, then I would choose my dream without hesitation."

Chopper wanted to cry, but seeing Sanji's pious appearance, he knew that

even if he wanted to stop him, he couldn't stop him.

I can only hope that when I meet the Mermaid Princess, it will not be too far from the King City.

In that case, there will be time to come back and let the two big ladyboys help donate blood to Sanji.

After listening to Sanji's thoughts, the First Prince nodded.

"Okay, I see."

"In that case, let's give you a ride."

"You are so confident in your partner, it is even less likely that we have reason to doubt."

"It just so happens that I can take advantage of this opportunity to send you away to patrol the surrounding area of the king's city to see if there are any strange people."

Sanji restrained his inner frenzy and let out a long mouthful of smoke rings, "If this can be done, of course it would be the best."

Just like that, Ryugu changed direction and chased in the direction the soldiers said Bai Xing and the others had left.

...

the other side.

Luffy and Shirahoshi are very happy touring the fishman island.

The white clouds floating above the Murloc Island satisfied many of Shirahoshi's curiosity.

"Luffy, look at that piece of cloud that looks like a seal! Eh? This one looks like a shell."

However, Luffy looked at the clouds in the sky and expressed his understanding.

"I think that piece is more like a chicken leg, and this one is like a roast leg of lamb!"

Bai Xing smiled lightly and said, "It seems that all I think of are animals, but all you see are food?"

Luffy continued to look around to see if he could find anything interesting.

It is a good way to visit Fishman Island from this angle.

"That is..."

Suddenly, Luffy found that there seemed to be a familiar person on the river bank below...

#### Chapter 235

Luffy and Shirahoshi toured the sky above Mermaid Island.

Like a curious baby, Shirahoshi looked at the surrounding scenery and expressed his opinion.

And Luffy occasionally chats happily with Bai Xing in places he cares about.

Suddenly, he found a familiar person lying on the river bank below.

When Lu Fei looked intently, he suddenly realized that this is Xiao Ba, isn't it?

At this time, Xiaoba seemed very weak.

#### Chapter 224

Lie on the river bank and want to climb towards the village.

Seeing this scene, Lu Fei's face instantly turned cold, and his aura was involuntarily released.

Master Bai Xing immediately felt Lu Fei's anger, and asked softly: "Lu Fei, what's wrong?"

"Coward, do me a favor. I have friends who seem to be hurt."

Shirahoshi was taken aback, "Where is it, if I can do it, I will definitely work hard."

At this moment, Luffy pointed his finger in one direction.

Then Shark Carlo also noticed Xiao Ba who was seriously injured, and swam over quickly.

After the distance was almost reached, Luffy jumped directly.

"Xiaoba! Xiaoba! What's wrong with you?"

"Who hurt you like this? Tell me, I will definitely bear a thousand times the pain you are suffering now!"

However, Xiao Ba was so angry at this moment, as if he was about to pass out!

But he still struggled and said:

"Lu... Fei, get out of here quickly."

"Anyway... Hurry up and leave Mermaid Island, something big is going to happen here, you absolutely can't..."

Xiao Ba was very excited after seeing Luffy.

Before he finished speaking many words, Luffy passed out in a coma.

Bai Xing also felt very uncomfortable when he saw Xiao Ba suffered such a serious injury, and immediately said to Carlo:

"Take this friend to the doctor quickly!"

"Such a serious injury, if it is not treated as soon as possible... it may be life-threatening!"

And after Bai Xing and Shark Carlo landed on the ground, a group of murlocs quickly surrounded them.

"It's the straw hat boy! It's he who abducted Princess Shirahoshi! It's he who will bring destruction to our Mermaid Island!"

"Let him see the power of our murlocs!"

"No matter what, we can't let Straw Hat Luffy run around with Princess Shirahoshi again! If we meet that guy Vanderdyk! Princess Shirahoshi's life will be in danger at any time!"

As he said that, the group of ignorant murlocs were about to walk over

with steel forks in their hands.

However, seeing Xiao Ba injured like this, Luffy's anger was hard to suppress.

If it wasn't for Bai Xing being here, just the words of those murlocs...

Luffy will not easily forgive these nonsense guys!

Luffy looked at the murlocs with his eyes,

In an instant, those guys who were very arrogant just now fell to the ground one after another!

When Luffy's domineering aura is at full capacity, even the Vice Admiral can't resist his terrifying coercion.

These people are nothing but murlocs.

Even if murlocs are much stronger physically than humans,

But he is definitely not a guy who can withstand the domineering look.

Seeing this scene, Bai Xing waved to the remaining murlocs worriedly.

"Don't come here again! Luffy doesn't mean anything malicious."

"I asked him to take me out to play!"

"Excuse me, do you know where there is a doctor? Can you help Luffy's friend treat his injury?"

However, these murlocs didn't believe Princess Baixing's words at all!

0...Ask for flowers...

"My lord princess, if you are held hostage by this guy, please speak out, we will rescue you even if you die."

"Although that guy is a murloc, he is colluding with humans. We will not save him no matter what."

Luffy's anger rose when he heard this.

Before coming here, he knew about the prejudice between murlocs and humans.

But I didn't expect that Xiao Ba is just friends with himself, and these

guys can die without saving them.

Just when the toll fee thinks of other ways.

The Dragon Palace sailed towards them, and the three princes saw Bai Xing from a distance.

.....

When the position was close, they waved to Princess Baixing from a distance.

After seeing the Dragon Palace again, Bai Xing waved to his brothers as if he had grasped the straw.

"Brothers! Luffy's friends need help!"

...

On the Dragon Palace.

Although Chopper has repeatedly dissuaded Sanji from looking at the mermaid princess, Sanji still insisted on his dream theory.

Even if you die, you have to witness the beauty of the mermaid princess with your own eyes!

As the Dragon Palace kept getting closer to the ground, Princess Baixing's huge figure was also revealed, and every detail became obvious.

Sanji was instantly petrified.

Chopper has even made preparations. If Sanji squirts blood again, he will take Sanji back to donate blood to the \*\*\*\* as soon as possible.

But after seeing Sanji petrified, he was not so worried.

Just when he breathed a sigh of relief.

He also saw the seriously injured minibus on the river bank, and said anxiously:

"Can you please hurry up? My friend seems to be in a coma!" Inch.

Chapter 236 Battle Strength Crushed

The eldest prince hurriedly made the Dragon Palace speed up.

While also whispering to Sanji and Chopper, don't forget the previous agreement.

Remind Chopper, Sanji and Chopper to pay attention to acting.

Sanji, however, jumped off the Ryugu immediately, as if the button to overwhelm his fighting power had been triggered.

Before everyone could react, Sanji had already landed in front of Shirahoshi.

"What a lack of imagination I have! The most beautiful words in this world cannot describe your beauty!"

Even Chopper was stunned by Sanji's sudden change,

"This...restore "660" so soon?"

"It seems that Sanji has really overcome it."

This familiar body twisted like a wave, while complimenting the beauty of the mermaid princess, Chopper heaved a sigh of relief.

At this moment, the eldest prince's personal phone rang.

After the eldest prince answered the phone call, his entire expression changed!

After forcibly sorting out his emotions, he immediately said:

"I'm sorry Mr. Chopper, we may have to leave here temporarily."

"Our little sister will leave it to you."

During this journey, Chopper also talked a lot with the three princes.

I feel pretty good about these princes.

nodded and said

"If you have something to do, don't worry, leave it to us, there is absolutely no problem!"

Then Chopper turned into a very huge appearance! Jumped directly off the Dragon Palace.

After landing, he did not forget to shout to the Dragon Palace under the

watchful eyes of all the murlocs:

"It is absolutely impossible for you to catch me! Hurry up and save your people!"

...

Dragon Palace left.

Even if the eldest prince knew the things in the intelligence that made him angry, looking at Chopper, Luffy and others, he felt a lot of emotions.

"Meeting these people is the luck of our Mermaid Island!"

"Brother, look at that person..."

The second prince anxiously pointed to a direction in the sky.

The eldest prince looked intently, and his expression froze the next moment.

Isn't that Vander Deken IX who hasn't appeared for a long time?

The next moment, he suddenly turned to Shirahoshi's direction.

"This guy must be targeting Shirahoshi, but with Luffy and the others here, that guy was just asking for trouble in the past."

"We wanted to catch this guy, but we didn't succeed for such a long time, and now he showed himself."

"It's a pity, if it wasn't for something, would you really like to see that guy being beaten up by Luffy..."

The other two princes nodded in agreement, and then continued to let Long Gonghua speed up towards Shuiche Town.

...

on the ground.

After saying these arrogant words, Qiaoba immediately recovered his form, ran to Xiao Ba, and checked his injuries.

And all the murlocs were terrified after seeing Chopper's gigantic

appearance.

Even they would love to save the princess.

But even the Dragon Palace of the princes was driven away by this monster.

No matter how courageous they were, they flinched at this time.

And those who were stunned by Luffy haven't woken up yet.

At this moment, a gloomy voice came from the direction of Dragon Palace.

"Princess Shirahoshi! Please marry me!"

All the people were attracted by this voice. When everyone saw the appearance of that person clearly, everyone was horrified!

In their eyes, Vander Daken is even more hateful than Luffy and others!

Luffy and the others are just the existences that may lead to the destruction of Murloc Island in the prophecy....

But this guy Vanderday Ken really hurt Princess Baixing for 10 years!

For a moment, everyone's anger was transferred to Van der Daken.

Sanji kept talking to Shirahoshi all kinds of words that praised Shirahoshi's beauty.

But when he heard someone shouting in the sky that he wanted to marry such a beautiful mermaid princess.

The painting style of the whole person has become another style!

calm! The calm before the storm!

"Such a perfect mermaid princess is just like the goddess in my dream!"

"I don't even dare to have half a blasphemous thought about her, you guy actually wants to marry her!"

"Bastard, what are you taking my dream for!"

Chapter 225

The next moment, Sanji didn't even want to smoke the cigarette in his

mouth.

Throw it on the ground and stamp it out!

Then the momentum of the whole person rose crazily, and a dangerous breath spread quickly.

3.1 When Sanji raised his head again to look at the figure gradually flying in the sky.

Without anyone seeing clearly, it suddenly disappeared.

When Sanji reappeared, his flaming right leg slammed into Van der Daken's body!

"Roughly crushed!"

Van der Daken, who was still extremely arrogant, fell directly to the ground at the speed of a meteor!

Then the whole ground cracked like a spider web, and Van der Daken sank into the ground without even making a sound!

At this moment, all the murlocs fell into a daze! .

Chapter 237 Information Has Changed

"What a terrifying power this is!"

"Is Vander Daken, who tortured Princess Shirahoshi, just like this?"

"It's too scary! In this way, Princess Shirahoshi can play freely in Murloc Island like she did when she was a child?"

At this moment, all murlocs wanted to cheer!

But thinking of Sanji's identity, he forcibly suppressed this desire to cheer.

But at this moment, their hearts were also shaken.

Because they are the human beings they hate, the Straw Hat Pirates who will destroy the Mermaid Island in Mrs. Sharley's fable have indeed saved Princess Shirahoshi!

...

the other side.

After Qiaoba bandaged Xiao Ba's wound, his forehead was already slightly sweaty.

It can be seen how serious is Xiao Ba's injury?

Luffy's face was extremely gloomy, and he didn't say a word during the whole process.

Van der Daken has already appeared, so it should be some time before that Van Di Jones will come out in 04.

However, before that, they still need to find other partners.

And Robin, Franky, and Shiping are all in the sea forest now.

It just so happened that the Forest of the Sea was also the place Shirahoshi wanted to go the most.

Dragon Palace City is guarded by Sauron and the others, so I believe there will never be any problems.

Luffy simply said directly:

"Although I don't know what happened, Mermaid Island doesn't seem to welcome us very much now."

"Let's go to the sea forest first. There are relatives of Mr. Frank Tom there. Let's go there to stabilize Xiaoba's injury first."

"Then discuss the follow-up battle plan with everyone."

As soon as Chopper heard about the Forest of the Sea, he remembered that the First Prince had told him what Jinbei entrusted to him before disembarking, and asked him to tell Luffy.

Luffy nodded and said:

"If Jinbe is also in the forest of the sea, then we will go even more."

On the other side, Sanji is still expressing his praise for Happy Princess in various ways.

Luffy directly told Shirahoshi to ignore Sanji.

Immediately afterwards, a group of people rushed towards the forest of the sea.

...

at the same time.

The main hall of the Dragon Palace.

Neptune, Nami and others heard the chaos erupting in the big cities of Murloc Island, and Neptune's eyebrows never loosened.

Those are the people he loves so much!

"So, is it the New Murloc Pirates?"

"And Vander Daken, it seems that they have been planning this matter for a long time!"

Nami asked with interest:

"It seems that you have been tortured by these potential threats for a long time?"

Neptune talked about the past.

Including Princess Otohime and the story of Mermaid Street.

When she heard Aaron, she sat up straight.

Although it's been a long time since that happened.

But the harm Aaron brought to her is something she will never forget in her life!

"Miss Nami, what's wrong with Aaron?"

"Aaron, he..."

Usopp was about to list Aaron's crimes one by one, but Nami stopped him.

"King Neptune, keep talking."

"We still want to know more about the Fishman Island."

Neptune nodded, and told the past of the Sun Pirates one by one.

Just as Neptune continued to immerse himself in the past, recalling it,

everyone in the Straw Hats immediately noticed an unusual aura.

"What...how, what happened?"

Neptune and the left and right ministers were very puzzled, why couldn't they feel anything.

As everyone knows, the arrogance of the members of the Straw Hats makes them very capable of detecting danger!

The next moment, the screams of the soldiers outside the palace told Neptune the answer!

"It seems that they finally came here!"

Neptune took a deep breath, and everyone in the Straw Hat Pirates was also curious.

Who is the person who can cause turmoil in the entire kingdom of Mermaid Island?

At the same time, they were extremely resentful towards this guy.

663

Judging from their time together, they really like it here.

But it is this beautiful and harmonious place, yet someone wants to destroy the peace here!

Of course they will not allow such a thing to happen!

"Jiahahahaha! Neptune!"

"Cowardly and incompetent king! Today is the day you will be replaced by me!"

However, when Hody Jones brought two cadres of the new Murloc Pirates into the main hall.

The arrogant and domineering laughter came to an abrupt end.

Especially when he saw Sauron's contemptuous and murderous expression, a chill surged up from the soles of his feet.

"Aren't you all wanted by the whole country? How did you appear here

safe and sound?"

Hody Jones has been secretly promoting the conflict between the Straw Hat Pirates and the Royal Family of Murloc Island.

Judging from the information he got, it was indeed a success.

But how can I explain all that I see now? .

Chapter 238 The Murloc Island Falls

Hody Jones really didn't understand his plan, which link went wrong.

But after thinking for a moment, he had a new plan.

Among the Straw Hat Pirates, apart from Luffy, the strongest are the three-sword swordsman Zoro and Blackfoot Sanji.

But now the members of the Straw Hats are not gathered here, as long as they are defeated one by one, then his plan can still be completed as originally planned.

Howdy Jones said in a cold voice:

"The majestic king and the human pirates are united. If you let your people know about this, they should sneer at the king they have always believed in, right?"

"It's so stupid that even when the Fishman Island encounters a big crisis, it has to rely on others to save it! What an irony!"

Hody Jones was mocking Neptune.

At the same time, he was also thinking about how to defeat Sauron in front of him.

During Roronoa Zoro's war on the top, he fought against Hawkeye Mihawk and almost defeated him.

Hody Jones is still somewhat self-aware of his combat effectiveness.

Facing a character of this level, only by being very cautious can it be possible to win.

Neptune was left speechless by what Hody Jones said.

At this moment, the troops stationed in various places sent information to Dragon Palace City.

The phone responsible for the dedicated line rang continuously.

After summarizing the information from various places, the correspondents came to Dragon Palace City as quickly as possible, wanting to report on the current situation in various places on Fishman Island.

And when he arrived and found Hody Jones at the main entrance, he was taken aback.

However, when Hody Jones saw the small phone bug that the communicator was holding in his hand, he didn't stop him and let him walk over.

"Capturing the palace is only a part of our plan, and the cadres of our new Murloc Pirates will act simultaneously in all parts of Murloc Island!"

"If there is no accident, this person should be reporting the situation in various places, right? Jiahahahaha!"

At this time, Neptune can no longer be silent!

And the correspondent also told the situation in various places.

After listening to the correspondent's report, Neptune's face darkened instantly!

"You... You actually did such a thing to the princess, I will never forgive you!"

After hearing the reports from the soldiers, the members of the Straw Hat Regiment also had solemn expressions.

In the story Neptune told them, the princess was a person with great ideals.

I hope that in the rest of my life, the residents of Fishman Island can see the vastness of the world above the ground!

Princess Othime is the existence who has been working tirelessly for this goal.

Such a great person will be trampled and portrayed by his own people after death.

And the culprit of all this is the New Murloc Pirates!

"Hoddy Jones! You bastard!"

When the left and right ministers saw Neptune getting angry, they immediately became anxious, and hurriedly dissuaded him:

"King Neptune, you can't fall into his trap? And Murloc Island still needs you to preside over the overall situation, you must keep calm!"

Neptune clenched his fists tightly, no matter how they tried to stop him, he still steadfastly approached Hody Jones!

Hody Jones laughed,

"Jiahahahaha, so you, the king, are still bloody?"

"I didn't see how angry you were when the princess died, but now you look a little bit like a king!"

Chapter 226

King Neptune wields a trident.

Originally, this move was most powerful in sea water.

But now the surrounding area is full of air, so its power is limited.

But Neptune, who was in a rage, didn't care about this at all, and directly waved the steel fork at Hody Jones!

Hody Jones' arrogant smile suddenly became weird, and he stuffed the evil drug ES into his mouth.

Soon, his body underwent a big change, and the muscles all over his body swelled!

The blood vessels between the muscles beat like a pulse, giving people a feeling of great strength.

The effect of this drug is obvious. Faced with Neptune's ultimate move, Hody Jones directly and easily grabbed Neptune's steel fork in his hand. Immediately afterwards, Hody Jones took the steel fork as a fulcrum and slowly lifted it upwards.

In front of the Dragon Palace soldiers and the left and right ministers, Neptune was lifted abruptly!

Neptune naturally wouldn't just admit defeat like this.

But no matter what he did, he couldn't shake Hody Jones half a point.

The result (Wang Wang Zhao) was obvious, he simply couldn't resist the terrifying power of Hody Jones.

Hody Jones is also extremely mocking.

"~ Is this the most powerful knight in the sea? It's nothing more than that!"

"Jiahahahaha! A weak guy like you is no longer worthy of leading the Dragon Palace Kingdom."

Sauron was eating meat and drinking wine, but suddenly found that the wine jar was empty.

The surrounding soldiers who were responsible for supplementing food for them all stood still in place.

"Where's the bearded mermaid uncle?"

"There's not enough wine!"

And when Zoro looked at Neptune with drunken eyes, he always felt that Neptune was lying on the ground and turning around.

Chapter 239

Nami looked at Sauron and said with a smile:

"It seems that there is a troublesome guy who came to disrupt our banquet."

When Zoro heard Nami say this in a drunken state, he immediately

became unhappy.

Spoiling the atmosphere of a banquet was one of the things he hated the most.

"Who dares to spoil the banquet?"

Then his eyes began to scan his surroundings.

Although in the scene he saw in his drunken eyes, everything was spinning, and a figure was divided into three or four.

But when he saw the strange face of Huodi Jones, he stood up,

"I don't know you, but you ruined the banquet!"

After Nami and Usopp nodded, Sauron walked towards Hody Jones step by step.

"Is that you guy?"

Howdy Jones saw Sauron like this.

Even in a state of drunkenness, he did not dare to act easily.

Among his own pirates, there was a guy whose swordsmanship became super strong after being drunk.

667 And Sauron is also a strong swordsman in this area, a swordsman who is the number one swordsman after Hawkeye Mihawk.

However, the side effects brought to him by the evil drug ES only made him worry for a moment, and then he put all his worries behind him.

"Those who stand in the way of my plan! Everyone must die!"

finished. Hody Jones flew towards Sauron like a runaway beast.

The sharp teeth seem to crush everything.

Seeing Sauron being targeted, a group of soldiers became worried.

"Master Swordsman, hurry up and hide!"

"Oh my god! That's...that's the power that even King Neptune can fly! If it's a direct hit..."

"Why are their companions so calm? Aren't they afraid?"

These soldiers, as well as the left and right ministers, just watched their king with their own eyes, and was lifted into the sky by Hodi Jones.

Then the next moment, he fell hard to the ground.

Neptune was already very old, and his whole skeleton was almost torn apart by such a fall.

Even if Hody Jones didn't come up again, keep attacking.

But he still couldn't get up from the ground, which shows how terrible the injury from the fall just now was!

The left and right ministers were also very anxious, and hurriedly urged Nami and the others to help Sauron.

However, Nami curled her lips and tried the drink that Kemi recommended just now.

"This kind of guy, Sauron can easily get rid of him even if he's drunk."

"Instead of worrying about him being killed, why not worry about whether your Dragon Palace will be cut in half because of his sword energy?"

"And Sauron's drinks are no longer enough. If he doesn't come up after finishing the enemy, it might be your turn."

The left and right ministers were stunned, and looked at Sauron with unbelievable eyes.

What kind of monsters are these guys?

Why is it that this beautiful young lady draws their attention so strangely?

It seems that this extremely threatening enemy is really not a problem for Sauron.

The left and right ministers were somewhat relieved, and while asking the soldiers to help Neptune up, they asked the surrounding soldiers to prepare drinks quickly.

(aedb)

And put another serving of the food that Sauron liked to eat just now!

The cadres under Hody Jones even laughed arrogantly:

"Seeing our captain's nirvana, have you even forgotten to dodge it?"

"It's so pitiful. I thought it was so powerful to be able to fight Hawkeye Mihawk. It seems that it is nothing more than that?"

"The reaction is so slow, can you really be regarded as a swordsman?"

With the encouragement of his subordinates, Hody Jones' laughter became even more arrogant!

But Sauron still had a face of indifference, belching as if nothing happened before his eyes.

"Huh? Aaron isn't dead yet?"

"Hmph! Then go to hell!"

"One Swordsman Living Together·Singing Lions!"

After a while.

Hody Jones, who was originally aggressive, still had a ferocious expression.

But the whole person fell forward as if uncontrollably.

Not long after, a mouthful of blood sprayed out.

Neptune had just stood up with the support of the soldiers.

Unexpectedly, Sauron had already dealt with Hody Jones, and his startled eyes almost popped out of their sockets!

He had just been thrown hard by Hody Jones.

As an experiencer, Neptune naturally knew how terrifying Hody Jones' power was.

In his words, even if Jinbei comes, it is still unknown who will win and who will lose if he fights with Hody Jones in this state.

But such a guy, Hody Jones, couldn't even last a round in Sauron's hands!

Neptune breathed a sigh of relief, thanks to the fact that these people in the Straw Hat Pirates are very easy to get along with.

Otherwise, it wouldn't even take Hody Jones to start the disaster.

They couldn't bear the anger of the Straw Hat Pirates alone.

At this time, the left and right ministers also understood their mistakes.

Just now, the idea of inciting the king to arrest the people of the Straw Hats was so naive.

Minister Zuo murmured:

"I was actually blinded by the prophecy, and almost sent the Dragon Palace Kingdom to the real road of destruction!"

The right minister trembled even more, and decided that no matter what happened in the future, he would follow the wishes of everyone in the Straw Hat Pirates! .

Chapter 240 Jinbe's Plan

Forest of the sea.

After Shirahoshi paid homage to his mother, Jinbe also told the old stories about the Fishman Island to everyone in the Straw Hat Pirates.

Chopper said, "No wonder, those mermaids are very resistant to donating blood to Sanji."

Robin: "Princess Otohime is really a great person. Although she has left, her ideals~ have successors."

Bai Xing wiped the tears from the corners of his eyes, remembering what his mother entrusted to them in childhood, and secretly made up his mind.

In the future, without the threat of that fellow Vander Daken, he must inherit his mother's behest!

As for Luffy, he was already asleep.

These things he already knew didn't make any sense to him.

Still, it's good for my companions to hear these stories.

This will be very helpful for Jinbe to board the ship later.

Some things can only be resolved after they are clarified.

Sanji took a deep breath, "No matter what the reason is, it was you who exiled Aaron to the East China Sea."

"Then, you have to apologize to Ms. Nami!"

"Even if seppuku!"

After Sanji said this, everyone fell silent.

As companions, they know that Nami's originally happy childhood was shattered by Aaron's existence.

And the culprit of all this, traced back to the source, is that the enemy is right in front of them!

Sanji really wanted to beat up Jinbei here, to vent his anger on Nami.

Jinbe immediately expressed his attitude,

"If necessary, I will do it! It was indeed my fault that I did it back then!"

"About what Aaron did in the East China Sea, after I learned about it later, I always felt guilty."

Seeing Jinbe's earnest and devout appearance, Sanji lit a cigarette, and silently looked in Luffy's direction.

At this time, Luffy also woke up, and said with a very rare serious expression:

"Sleeping so comfortably!"

The originally anxious atmosphere immediately became a lot easier because of Lu Fei's words.

Robin immediately smoothed things over,

"Let's leave this matter to Nami to decide for herself."

Sanji didn't speak, and went to the Wanli Sunshine to prepare tea for everyone.

Let's put aside the matter about Aaron for now.

Chapter 227

Chopper asked Jinbe with some doubts:

"Why don't you want us to participate in the war on Murloc Island?"

"According to what you said before, the combat effectiveness of Mermaid Street is very strong, right?"

"Without your King's Army, can you really defeat the cadres of the new Murloc Pirates?"

Jinbe smiled and said confidently.

"The three princes raised by Princess Otohime have grown up now."

"I believe in their strength. This battle is also accumulating combat experience for them."

"In addition, there is the recognition of the people!"

Chopper suddenly realized:

"Do you want to officially pass on the concept of the princess to the next generation?"

Jinbe nodded.

"The three princes grew up under the influence of the princess, and they are the successors of the concept."

"Therefore, the people's favor towards them is more inherited from the princess, rather than won by themselves."

"This is a good opportunity to practice!"

At this moment, a huge video phone bug crawled out of the sea forest.

Dan, a relative of Master Franky, said doubtfully:

"Eh? Why did it run out by itself? Did something big happen?"

However, just as everyone was curious, the video phone bug projected a light curtain in the air.

0····Ask for flowers····

"People of the Dragon Palace Kingdom, I am Neptune!"

"The current Dragon Palace Kingdom is being destroyed by the New Murloc Pirates. Please believe in the royal family. The king's army will arrive soon."

"Please don't panic, we can definitely tide over the difficulties together!"

After Jinbe finished listening, he let out a long sigh.

"Is it really them... Sigh."

Bai Xing immediately said:

"I also want to join the war and defend the Dragon Palace Kingdom. I also want to contribute!"

Sanji, who had just brought the tea, twisted his body like a wave and came to Shirahoshi.

.....

"No matter what happens, I will definitely follow you!"

"No matter how beautiful the drawing board in the world is, it can't describe your beauty, and you can't paint your perfection with all the colors!"

Chopper's face was full of black lines, although this Sanji got rid of the trouble of spurting blood.

But this is not normal, it really makes people feel very weird!

However, Jinbe immediately blocked:

"Absolutely not. If you join us, even after the princes win, they will be told by the residents of Murloc Island that they rely on humans for help.

This is not good for them!"

"And those guys from the New Murloc Pirates can still encourage the people to attack you!"

Hearing this, Robin picked up a book and read it.

"If it's such a troublesome thing, then we'll just have to wait."

An hour later, however, Jinbe's personal phone buzzed.

"Boss Jinping, come and help! The three princes can't hold it anymore!"

"Those guys from the new murloc pirates. I don't know what they ate, but their fighting power has become too strong!"

"Three princes teamed up, they can't even beat a pirate cadre!" Cun.

Chapter 241 The Straw Hat Mission

"what?"

Listening to the content from the phone bug, Jinbe instantly stood up from the ground!

"what!"

Just when Jinbei wanted to continue asking for details, the soldiers who reported the news over there screamed.

The next moment, other voices rang from the other side of the phone bug.

"Oh? Is it Shipin?"

"Did you hear that guy's cry for help just now, Waterwheel Town..."

"No, all the towns on Fishman Island are being gradually occupied by us!"

"I don't know, how much time do you have to rescue?"

Jinbe clenched his fists tightly, and his whole body was extremely angry.

He had calculated thousands of times, and he never thought that the

"667" incident would develop to such a point.

Hoddy Jones burst into tears when he heard that his brothers were in danger.

"Boss Jinbe, I don't want to wait here any longer, brother and the others are in danger, woohoo!"

Sanji immediately said:

"Are you going to rescue Princess Shirahoshi's brothers? Please leave such a simple task to me!"

"It is my highest honor to be able to work hard for the princess' appeal!"

Jinbe blocked again,

"No, absolutely not. In this case, even if this battle is won..."

"People in Murloc Island still think that becoming a pirate is the way for Murlocs to live on the surface of the sea!"

At this moment, Luffy thought the time was almost up, and shouted:

"Then you mean, do you want the prince to die?"

"Don't talk about what will happen after the battle is won, it's very difficult to just rely on the king's army to drive away the new murloc pirates, right?"

"Only when people are alive can they slowly expect changes, can't they?"

"If you and the princess are still alive, what will the current Murloc Island look like? Have you ever thought about it?"

At this moment, Jinbe was finally shaken.

After saying this, Luffy ignored Jinbei as if he was thinking about something.

Instead, he looked at Bai Xing.

"Coward, you should have a way to contact your father, right?"

Bai Xing hurriedly took out a small pink phone bug that was exclusive to him.

"some!"

Luffy continued:

"Call your father and ask him to send a vehicle to pick us up!"

"Isn't it just a small group of new murloc pirates? The big deal is to clean up all of them!"

"And tell Sauron, it's time for them to appear!"

Bai Xing nodded heavily.

In his eyes, Luffy and others are the most powerful existences in this

world!

If they acted, not only the elder brother would be saved, but also the people whom the mother liked would be saved as well!

However, after the call was connected, it was not Neptune on the other side, but Nami!

Luffy asked with some doubts:

"Where's the bearded uncle?"

Nami spread her hands and said:

"He insisted that we don't need our help to quell the chaos in the country, and then he took the last king's army in the palace to fight."

Luffy shook his head,

"This is really like the style of doing things that uncle would have."

"Is there anyone else in Dragon Palace who can take care of things?"

Nami shook her head,

"The left and right ministers couldn't stop Neptune, so they went to serve as his guards."

At this moment, Bai Xing said weakly:

"Luffy is looking for transportation, Shirahoshi can help."

"As long as my voice is broadcast live, I believe there will definitely be a kind driver to help us!"

Lu Fei's eyes lit up, how could he forget the person beside him?

So, after hearing that Princess Baixing needs help, the residents of Fisherman's Island ...

The drivers who were closer to the forest of the sea rushed here desperately.

Some drivers were blocked by the members of the New Fishman Island Pirates, and there were not a few drivers who even killed their cars and people.

Even so, there were still people rushing towards this side one after another.

After half an hour.

Outside the sea forest, less than 10 taxis stopped.

And without exception, they all had tears in their eyes, after some inquiries from Chopper.

Everyone knows that there are a few cars that can come here...

Behind them, there are more numbers than these people who fell into the hands of the new murloc pirates.

At this time, even Sanji, who had never been very serious, became extremely dangerous with his aura.

"Damn it, are these guys the ones who make the lovely Princess Shirahoshi sad?"

"I will definitely arrest them and let Princess Baixing relieve her anger!"

Chopper: "The peaceful murloc nation suffers from this kind of suffering, and the most miserable are the civilians. These guys are really hateful!"

Luffy: "Okay! Then let's make a big fuss!"

...

the other side.

3.1

Except that Sauron was already unconscious from drinking at the moment, and stayed in Dragon Palace City to watch Hody Jones with Brooke.

Nami and Usopp all joined the battle. The first thing they did was to defend the royal city with Neptune.

"Kill the Green Star Demon!"

"Thunder and lightning weather!"

The green star launched by Usopp immediately grew a plant similar to a

flytrap after landing!

However, each flytrap is as huge as a small building!

Those pirates of the new murloc pirates, one bite at a time.

Nami's thunder and lightning weather even sent down lightning as if she had eyes, chasing and striking those who destroyed it! .

Chapter 228

Chapter 242

"It's Neptune's army! And King Neptune!"

"If they are here, there is absolutely no problem!"

"How... how?"

The residents in the king's city saw the king with his left and right ministers, and the king's army joining the battle.

From joy at the beginning, it didn't take long for it to turn into surprise.

But now, it has completely become sluggish.

In their view, the Neptune Army is the most powerful combat force in the entire Dragon Palace Kingdom.

But in the battle with these murloc pirates, when they first joined, they were full of momentum.

With the continuous influx of pirates from the new murloc pirates into the royal city.

In contrast, the King's Army is not only weak in terms of combat effectiveness, but also in terms of numbers.

Soon fell into an extreme disadvantage.

Even though Neptune and the left and right ministers are still good at fighting, but under the siege of many pirates, their physical strength will soon be unable to keep up.

...

Empire.

It is the city with the best 04 conditions.

Next is Waterwheel Town.

There are three princes who jointly resist the cadres of the new murloc pirates.

The three companies teamed up and finally defeated Doss, the cadre of the new Murloc Pirates, and tied him up.

But that guy, after taking the evil drug ES, broke free directly from the iron chain that was as thick as a child's arm.

At this time, Murloc Doss was so strong that even if the three princes fought together, they couldn't defeat him.

Now the princes can only rely on the advantage of numbers, and they are constantly fighting.

Only in this way can the cadre Doss not harm civilians.

However, the Red Nautilus Troop had no choice but to deal with those murloc pirates, and continued with the original plan!

The other cities on Fishman Island were not so lucky.

There was no help from King Neptune, nor from the three princes.

The cadres of the New Murloc Pirates are in full swing.

Even with the blocking of the king's army, it would not have much effect at all.

Not only are civilians being coerced, but even some buildings related to humans are being destroyed.

At this moment, all the civilians on Fishman Island felt deep despair!

"Oh my god, is Mrs. Xiali's prophecy true or false? Didn't it mean that it was the Straw Hats that caused the destruction of Murloc Island?"

"The Straw Hats didn't do anything, and the Murloc Island is about to be destroyed by the new Murloc Pirates!"

"Hurry up, people from the Five Emperors! I heard that Wang Cheng

dared to take the pirates away! It was the people from the Five Emperors who helped!"

"Really? Any adult from the Five Emperors can do it, save us!"

Because of the distance, Wangcheng first had the help of Nami and Usopp, which directly reversed the situation.

The arrogance of the new murloc pirates was instantly suppressed!

But other cities in Fishman Island don't have this kind of treatment.

After the other cities learned that Wangcheng was out of trouble, everyone especially looked forward to the people from the Straw Hat Pirates coming to help them!

...

Waterwheel Town.

After Doss, the leader of the New Murloc Pirates, took two pills, the three princes were beaten so helplessly.

"Is this the so-called prince? I thought it was so powerful."

"My luck is really good. It must be a great achievement to arrest you and give them to the captain!"

Doss laughed and asked his men to tie up the three princes one by one.

The people around are full of grief and indignation without exception, if even the prince loses, no one can resist these pirates!

"The communication between your pirate groups is really bad."

"The captain didn't even know he was arrested, so he's still arrogant?"

"Rubber! jet pistol!"

Doss, who was laughing wildly, looked around for the direction of the sound after hearing the sound.

However, there was only one thing he greeted!

Doss couldn't even see the pitch-black fist!

The next moment, the fist hit the shark's face of Doss accurately!

Immediately afterwards, the three-meter-high body was hit and flew backwards, smashing through two walls.

The ten-meter-high building lost its support and collapsed.

Luffy retracted it with his armed black fist.

667 The civilians were dumbfounded by the scene before them.

"This... what happened just now."

"The three princes, who couldn't even hit with their hands, were blown away with a single punch?"

"Look over there! It's Straw Hat Luffy!"

When everyone looked for the place where the fist was retracted, after looking over, it was Princess Shirahoshi and Luffy!

After the Straw Hats left the Sea Forest, the group split up.

Chopper worried about Sanji's relapse, and strongly urged Sanji to go with him.

In the end, I made an agreement with Shirahoshi and Sanji that after solving the crisis of the new Murloc Pirates, Shirahoshi will personally entertain everyone.

Sanji immediately acted like an obedient baby, and went in another direction with Chopper.

And Luffy came to Waterwheel Town with Bai Xing.

"There is also Princess Baixing! Are they here to rescue the prince!"

"Straw Hat Luffy is too strong!"

"If he is with Princess Baixing, he shouldn't be a bad person, right? Mrs.

Xia Li's prediction is absolutely wrong!"

Chapter 243 The Heroes of Fishman Island

"Even if Mrs. Xia Li's prediction did not fail, she was definitely wrong this time!"

"Straw Hat Luffy didn't hurt Princess Shirahoshi either, those were all

rumors!"

"Now I only believe what I see with my own eyes! Straw Hat Luffy saved us!"

After Doss was punched flying, he ate two more ESs in the ruins.

A pill of ES can double the normal strength.

Counting it now, Doss ate a total of 4 pills, and his current strength is 8 times that of his normal state!

For a moment, all the pain in the body disappeared at this moment, the muscles of the whole body swelled again, and the already very tall body became much taller.

He jumped out of the ruins and stood on the street again.

"Straw hat boy? So it's human!"

When the three princes saw that Doss jumped out again, especially when he saw that his body was much taller than before, their hearts trembled.

The eldest prince immediately reminded:

"Luffy be careful! They have strange drugs that can improve combat effectiveness, and the combat effectiveness will be much stronger than before!"

As if he didn't hear it, Luffy walked towards Doss step by step.

Doss smiled at this scene,

"You were the one who sneaked up just now, I won't be careless this time!"

"bring it on!"

Doss' weapon is a giant hammer.

It was in his hand at this moment, as if he could accept Luffy's attack at any time.

"One punch didn't kill you, so your defense is high enough."

"But this time, you won't be given the chance to take medicine..."

Luffy walked slowly, also to make way for Shirahoshi.

The soldiers of the Red Nautilus Army were knocked down.

So if you want to save those princes, you can only be taken by Luffy.

But those members of the new Murloc Pirates didn't turn a blind eye.

At this time, a swarm of bees surrounded them.

"Master Luffy! There are too many of them!"

Bai Xing was a little worried.

The residents of Waterwheel Town felt the same way as Princess Baixing.

They have seen how strong the fighting power of these murloc pirates is.

Even the most elite red nautilus troops in the king's army can't do

anything about them.

With such a large number, the strength of the strongest cadre has also

doubled.

Luffy has no chance to sneak attack.

However, just when everyone was worried about Luffy.

The members of the New Murloc Pirates suddenly fell to the ground

without any warning.

Shirahoshi behind him, as well as his pet Mekaro, didn't know what

happened just now.

The residents of Waterwheel Town were even more puzzled.

"What's going on? Why did those murloc pirates suddenly fall?"

"Is this also the ability of Straw Hat Luffy?"

"It's amazing, this is something Boss Shiping can't do!"

It was the first time for the three princes to see such a situation, and the

three looked at each other with puzzled faces.

Bai Xing happily praised:

"Master Luffy, you are really amazing!"

"So many bad guys were defeated at once!"

Luffy nodded indifferently.

I have to say that the domineering look of the overlord is really effective when used to clear the minions.

"Now go and save your brothers."

Bai Xing nodded heavily, and swam to the three princes with the pet shark Mekaro.

Doss clenched his teeth, and at that moment he felt a strong sense of suffocation, as if his throat was about to be tightly strangled at any moment.

Fortunately, it only lasted for a moment.

Otherwise, the fear of suffocation alone would make it difficult for him to swing a weapon.

Chapter 229

In fact, Doss was also very depressed.

The strongest of the Straw Hat Pirates is Captain Luffy.

He also knew that he had to take it seriously, since he had already taken 4 capsules of the killer drug ES in a row.

But seeing Lu Fei's indifferent eyes, I still don't have any confidence in my heart.

This sense of oppression caused Doss to feel a ton of pressure even if Luffy didn't make a move.

Immediately afterwards, Doss couldn't bear it anymore and took the initiative to attack.

Although he knew that even in his current state, it would be difficult to defeat Straw Hat Luffy, but he did it anyway.

Waving the sledgehammer in his hand, he shouted and rushed towards Luffy.

During the running process, each foot landed on the ground, which

would produce a strong vibration.

The surrounding residents watched this scene and prayed to Luffy that nothing would happen.

Only when Luffy defeats this guy can they be at peace.

(Wang Wangzhao) Some timid people even directly covered their eyes.

The children didn't dare to look at the next picture anymore, they turned their heads and hid.

But those more people were worried about Luffy's safety.

They have seen how powerful Doss is. On the other hand, although Luffy's muscles are very strong, his figure is much thinner compared to the murloc.

However, when Doss was less than 5 meters away from Luffy, the sledgehammer in Doss' hand hit Luffy fiercely.

However, the horrifying scene did not appear, and Luffy received Doss' powerful blow with one hand in a simple and unpretentious manner.

"` ~Third gear! Elephant gun!"

Luffy's other hand grew rapidly, surpassing the size of Doss in no time! .

Chapter 244 The Popular Five Emperors

boom!

In everyone's shocked eyes, Doss was invincible after taking multiple ESs.

But he was blown away by Luffy again with another punch!

This time the effect is more ruthless!

After smashing through several buildings in a row, it barely stopped.

"What kind of terrifying power is this, even a cannon can't match it?"

"It's too exaggerated! With such power, Waterwheel Town is absolutely safe!"

"I will never listen to prophecies anymore! Mr. Lu Fei is my savior! He is the hero of Fishman Island!"

After being rescued by Shirahoshi and Mekaro, the three princes thanked Luffy with a smile:

"Thank you, Mr. Lu Fei, for your rescue! Without you, I don't know what Murloc Island would be like."

Luffy said indifferently:

"It's just cowards who need help."

"Otherwise, I wouldn't be bothered to come."

"By the way, your royal chef's craftsmanship is very good, and then you have to prepare a grand banquet for us at 670!"

The eldest prince was stunned for a moment, and then said in doubt:

"Just a banquet? Nothing else?"

Luffy touched his chin, and said:

"Nami may ask you for some treasures."

"There are also various supplies for our next voyage."

After hearing what Lu Fei said, the eldest prince was really stunned.

You know, they also believed Madam Sharley's prophecy, thinking that everyone in the Straw Hat Pirates came to destroy Murloc Island.

But Luffy is the captain, and he represents the will of the entire pirate group.

And what Luffy said just now, do they mean to destroy Murloc Island?

Not to mention that he came here to help his sister save himself.

While in the palace, Luffy also caught the giant rose ax thrown by Vander Daken.

otherwise. It is very likely (aedb) that my sister was seriously injured.

And the younger sister was able to walk out of the tower again, only because of the protection of Luffy all the way, so that she can live freely in the world outside the tower.

The eldest prince immediately smiled gently and said:

"Of course, to us, you are a great hero who saved our country!"

"Even if you don't say this, we should do it!"

After the eldest prince finished speaking, the surrounding civilians also came over.

"Mr. Lu Fei! You can eat any meat in our store!"

"There is also a lot of wine in our store. If you like it, you can take it all away!"

...

next.

Luffy really felt the enthusiasm of these commoners.

Those who gave things, those who knelt on the ground to thank, are countless.

...

Except Waterwheel Town.

Chopper and Sanji went to the west of Murloc Island, while Franky and Robin went to the east.

Jinbe went south.

Finally, Luffy, they went north.

Wangcheng has Usopp and Nami to help.

When I originally thought that the Dragon Palace Kingdom would be subverted because of the new Murloc Pirates...

It only took two or three hours for the Straw Hat Pirates to get rid of all the guys who made trouble and destroyed Murloc Island!

And most of the time was wasted on the road.

Ordinary murloc pirates, not killed but dying, were \*\*\*\* by civilians.

Then wait for the king's army to take over.

As for the cadres of the New Murloc Pirates, they were all caught in Wangcheng and put under strict supervision!

After Sanji saw Shirahoshi, he ran over directly carrying the blue ring octopus swordsman cadre.

"My lord princess, the poison and the sharp blade can't stop me from wanting to see you!"

At this moment, Nami came over and hit Sanji directly on the head with the weather stick.

"Don't be rude to the princess!"

"You are sister Nami! I heard Master Luffy mentioned you!"

...

We meet again.

After exchanging pleasantries for a while, he was invited by the three princes and returned to the palace.

The next few days will be the day when the Dragon Palace Kingdom will be rebuilt.

The members of the Straw Hat Pirates also ate all kinds of special delicacies under the hospitality of the Dragon Palace royal family.

When visiting Fishman Island, no matter where they go, the residents will send their hearts.

At first, Luffy and the others felt okay, and it felt good to be welcomed.

But no matter where they go, a group of people will surround them, and they can't even play normally.

This is very troublesome.

In desperation, Luffy and the others traveled, protected by special King's Army soldiers.

It is to maintain order and prevent civilians from rushing up, affecting the tour experience of Luffy and others.

After everything in Fishman Island returns to normal, Luffy and his party are also preparing to leave here.

The coating of the ship and the storage of various materials were all arranged by Minister Zuo.

Franky and Sanji only need to write a list of needed items.

...

The last banquet.

King Neptune bowed sincerely to the Straw Hats.

"Thank you for your help to the Dragon Palace Kingdom, and regained the residence permit that the princess desperately fought for!"

Luffy waved to King Neptune,

"Uncle Beard, your saliva is dripping out, come and eat together!".

Chapter 245 Murloc Island's Five Emperors!

Among Luffy's group, except for Jinbe who is still polite to Neptune.

Everyone else treats Neptune as a friend.

And at the banquet, when everyone was eating happily.

A soldier rushed in in a panic.

"The country... Your Majesty the King!"

"Bigmom Pirates, Minister of Candy, Sherlock Perospero wants to see you!"

"Waiting outside the communication channel!"

Hearing this name, everyone in the banquet was shocked.

Everyone subconsciously looked at Luffy.

Lu Fei calmly ate a large bowl of wakame in his hand, and then-wiped his mouth and said:

"Eh? Why don't you eat it?"

The First Prince hesitated and said:

"Mr. Lu Fei, to tell you the truth."

"A month ago, the BIGMOM Pirates sent someone to tell us that we will build a dessert factory on Fishman Island."

"But this time, the cadres of the New Murloc Pirates have destroyed the dessert factory, and we can't deliver the desserts they requested..."

Nami thought for a while and said:

"In other words, the BIGMOM Pirates took over the Murloc Island instead of the Whitebeard Pirates."

"Then you want to build a factory, and regularly hand in desserts, to seek asylum?"

The eldest prince nodded,

"Is such that."

"And if we can't do it, the BIGMOM Pirates will send cadres to warn our country..."

"And this time it's the Minister of Candy who came here, I'm afraid it's very difficult..."

After Luffy drank a big gulp of Shirahoshi's special soda, he said with great interest:

Chapter 230

"Is the dessert you want to hand over delicious?"

The eldest prince nodded,

"This is a special product of our Fishman Island. I heard that it is very popular with people on land."

"Pirates who leave Fishman Island often bring a batch of goods with them."

"It's just that since the bigmom pirates let us build a factory, the dessert production of Murman Island can only be barely self-sufficient, and everything else has to be handed in on time..."

Chopper was very reluctant,

"How can such a delicious dessert be taken away by the BIGMOM Pirates?"

Usopp:

"And they still haven't paid the money, it's no different from robbers!"

Neptune sighed,

"I can't help it. After something happened to the Whitebeard Pirates, the pirates who came to Murloc Island also caused chaos on Murloc Island for a long time."

"Only after the BIGMOM Pirates announced that this is one of his dessert factories, we regained peace."

"So...this can be regarded as the price of peace."

Luffy stood up,

"In that case, as long as I announce that Murloc Island is protected by our Straw Hat Pirates."

"Then, will more people in this world eat desserts from Fishman Island?"

Luffy's simple and simple words made everyone stunned.

Sanji just came over after exchanging culinary skills with the imperial chef of Dragon Palace.

"The desserts of Fishman Island are really unique."

"Luffy, your decision is very good."

The second and third princes danced happily after hearing what Luffy said.

The First Prince was even more ecstatic and said:

"Mr. Luffy, have you really decided like this?"

"If you protect the Fishman Island, the entire Fishman Island will be grateful!"

Bai Xing said:

"Master Luffy, are you really going to do this?"

0...Ask for flowers...

Neptune looked at the three princes and said in a deep voice:

"rude!"

The three princes immediately put away their smiles.

Jinbe put down the wine glass in his hand, and said solemnly:

"That means, Luffy, you're officially declaring war with the Big Mom Pirates, right?"

Everyone looked at Luffy again.

Sanji put down the latest dish and lit a cigarette.

Sauron slowly put down the wine glass.

Everyone is quietly waiting for Luffy's decision.

Luffy smiled confidently,

.....0

"Of course! I'm the man who wants to be the One Piece!"

"It just so happened that someone from the BIGMOM Pirates came, lest we go to the afternoon."

The three princes looked at King Neptune excitedly.

It is clear that they want to say, let their father quickly express the attitude of the Dragon Palace Kingdom.

This opportunity can be exchanged for more years of peace in Murloc Island!

If you have the protection of Luffy's Five Emperors, you will no longer be afraid of other big pirates!

King Neptune took a deep breath, "Thank you, Lord Luffy!"

"In this way, I can officially announce that Dragon Palace Kingdom will never provide any desserts for BIGMOM Pirates for free again!"

The left and right ministers were even more excited and burst into tears.

Unexpectedly, in his lifetime, he finally saw an important part of the economic source of the Fishman Island and returned it to the hands of his own kingdom!

Luffy patted his stomach and stood up.

"Eat and drink enough! It's time for us to set sail!"

"Let's go! Let's go take a look at the candy minister!"

Everyone in the Straw Hats is ready to go, and Luffy is wearing a straw hat.

After pressing down on the brim of the hat, he walked out of the Dragon Palace! Inch.

Chapter 246 Confidence

Outside Dragon Palace.

Confectionery Minister Charlotte Perospero. Holding a candy cane, licking his tongue, with an ugly expression.

He is an important member of the BIGMOM Pirates, one of the majestic Four Emperors.

In this small fishman island, he stood outside the communication channel and waited for so long. This kind of treatment made him very unhappy.

Pokmus on the side said even more irritably:

"There are still 4 days until Mom's tea party."

"If you don't bring the dim sum back quickly, you will be in trouble!"

"I heard that a prophet predicted that Straw Hat Luffy would destroy Murloc Island. Could it be because he ate some "670" hearts that should be provided to his mother?"

"Then our pirate group will take action to solve the fishman island, shall we?"

Candy Minister Perospero licked his tongue,

"Straw Hat Luffy is nothing more than an arrogant supernova. They dare not be our enemies."

"If it really prevents mom from eating her favorite snacks, we will all suffer."

Pokmus bared his teeth and claws in anger,

"Why haven't you come yet!"

"Do you want us to directly penetrate this communication channel!"

"Go and ask the royal family directly?"

Minister of Candy, forget Wangcheng under his feet and sneered:

"Hope they don't force us to do this!"

...

In the Dragon Palace.

Luffy walked in the front, and all the soldiers of the King's Army lined up neatly.

The eldest prince, as the representative of the royal family, followed Luffy.

The rest of the Straw Hat Pirates followed behind.

At this time, everyone's expressions were the same as Luffy's, very serious.

Before entering the new world, it is time to declare war with the great pirate, one of the Four Emperors.

In the eyes of everyone, it is a very unwise choice.

Even after Neptune learned of Luffy's decision, he repeatedly dissuaded him.

But Luffy's decision did not change because of Neptune's persuasion.

What's more, for the Dragon Palace Kingdom, it is naturally the best to be protected by Luffy.

But compared to Luffy's Straw Hat Pirates, they were targeted by Big Mom Pirates.

Fishman Island regularly provides 10 tons of snacks for bigmom pirates.

After all, Neptune would rather provide a huge amount of snacks than let Luffy and others be forced to fight against the Bigmom Pirates.

When the communication channel was approaching, the First Prince confirmed to Luffy again:

"Mr. Luffy, do you really want to declare war on the BIGMOM Pirates?"

The corners of Lu Fei's mouth were slightly raised, looking at the communication channel,

"I am the man who wants to conquer the new world and become the One Piece!"

"So what about the strong of the Four Emperors, as long as he prevents me from becoming the One Piece, and what I want to do, then declare war!"

The First Prince smiled slightly and said, "I guessed this result a long time ago."

"I won't say thank you. I can only assure you that every time you come to our Fishman Island."

"We will definitely entertain you with the highest banquet standards!"

Luffy laughed loudly, "That's good, remember to rebuild the destroyed dim sum factory as soon as possible."

"Although I'm already full, I still can't help but want to eat some more!"

Just like that, everyone walked down the communication channel talking and laughing.

...

outside the communication channel.

Here, the Wanli Sunshine, which has finished its membranes, is already waiting here.

Soldiers from the Dragon Palace Kingdom guarded it closely.

Under the Wanli Sunshine, there is a mount treatment that only the royal family of Neptune's army has.

And there are three at a time, firmly dragging the Wanli Sunshine

floating in the sky 0....

The surrounding King's Army swallowed nervously when they heard the conversation between the Candy Minister and Pokmus.

Some people even had sweat dripping from their foreheads.

The conversation between these people is not a good thing for Fishman Island.

After all, the BIGMOM Pirates really have the ability to destroy Murloc Island.

And it's pretty easy!

So what Pokmus and the Candy Minister said was not a joke!

As long as they want to attack Murloc Island.

It means that Murloc Island is always hovering between destruction!

As for the Candy Minister and the others, they couldn't be more clear.

Due to the troubles of the new Murloc Pirates, all the snack processing factories on Fisherman Island were destroyed.

If you want to produce a large number of snacks, you have to wait until the machine is repaired before you can resume production.

This time has to wait two weeks.

Even the snacks used to entertain Luffy and the others were bought back by the king from the people.

Now let alone handing over the 10 tons of snacks agreed upon by the bigmom pirates, in this case 3.1, it is absolutely impossible to complete!

The soldiers guarding the Thousand Miles of Sunshine are really worried that the Candy Minister Perospero and Pokmusi really made what they just said.

With their strength, it's not enough to even serve as cannon fodder for these two!

Chapter 231

At this moment, they finally saw the person they wanted to see.

Luffy, who is also the emperor of the sea, can definitely make these guys give up that horrible idea!

After a group of people came out of the communication channel, the first prince came to the front of the boat on which the Minister of Candy was riding.

"I'm very sorry, Murloc Island has just experienced civil strife, the dessert factory was destroyed, and there is no dessert."

Chapter 247 Aunt's Call

"The snack factory on Fishman Island has been destroyed, and there are no more snacks to sell."

"If your group still needs some snacks, please come back two weeks later to make purchases."

Pokmus immediately pointed at the eldest prince and said angrily:

"Huh? We don't care if there's internal turmoil in your Murloc island or not!"

"If you can't hand over 10 tons of snacks, prepare to bear the wrath of our BIGMOM Pirates!"

The First Prince glanced at Lu Fei beside him, took a deep breath, organized a few words and said:

"We are very grateful for the favor of your pirate group! But the fact is true, we really have no snacks to sell."

Just when Pokmus was about to go mad again, the Candy God licked his tongue and looked at the Straw Hat Pirates.

"I haven't seen you for a while, has Murloc's words become so confident?"

"The one who gave you this courage. Could it be the straw hat boy next to you?"

Luffy, who had been silent all this time, said to the eldest prince beside

him as if 04 was provocative after hearing this:

"Your Fishman Island's dim sum is really the best I've ever eaten!"

"There must be 10 tons of snacks eaten at the banquet these days, right?"

After Luffy finished speaking, Sanji followed:

"The unique ingredients of Fishman Island, coupled with unique cooking techniques."

"Even if I have learned how to cook, if I can't get the ingredients after leaving Murloc Island, it will be difficult for me to make this delicious food."

"But fortunately, there are still a lot of reserves in the cold storage of the Sunshine. If the planning is good, it will be enough for us to eat for a long time!"

When Pokmus and the Candy Minister heard the conversation between Luffy and Sanji, their angry faces changed.

Pokmus took off his glasses directly, as if to intimidate everyone.

But those peasy eyes really made everyone unable to arouse the desire to be afraid.

Chopper and Usopp laughed even more,

"It's cool to wear glasses, but after taking off the glasses..."

"No, I'm dying of laughing, my stomach hurts, hahahaha!"

After being ridiculed, Pokmus became even more angry.

But when he wanted to get angry again. The phone bug placed in the middle of the boat rang.

Seeing the phone bug gurgling, even the Candy Minister felt a little short of breath.

He had already guessed that the Straw Hat Pirates would arrive at Murloc Island soon, in order to allow the mother's tea party to proceed smoothly.

He personally came to collect the protection fee.

Unexpectedly, the accident still appeared.

The Straw Hat Boys didn't give him any face!

Extremely arrogant!

Now they are still crazily challenging their endurance limit!

Originally, the Minister of Candy planned to warn the Straw Hats again.

Let them think about the consequences of going against the BIGMOM Pirates!

But my mother's call came, and I had to put it aside for a warning.

Seeing the phone bug ringing, Pokmus subconsciously took two steps back.

"What I'm most afraid of is my mother's phone call, this..."

The Candy Minister bit the bullet and picked up the phone. Not long after, BIGMOM's inquiry came from the other side of the phone.

"Have you already started to return? I can't wait to eat the delicious snacks from Murloc Island."

However, after the Candy Minister told BIGMOM everything about the situation here.

The phone bug was quiet for a while.

Then BIGMOM's extremely dangerous voice came,

"That is to say, there will be no desserts from Fishman Island in this tea party?"

"And the culprit is the Straw Hat Kid?"

Candy Minister Perospero suddenly felt creepy. Every time my mother's voice becomes like this, it means that she is in a state of extreme anger.

So instead it sounds very peaceful.

But in fact, the people around her may accept her anger at any time!

At this time, the candy minister was glad that he was not by his mother's side.

Otherwise, the oppressive feeling alone may make him suffocate until he can't breathe.

Perospero swallowed his saliva before trembling and ready to reply.

However, Luffy 677 shouted:

"I did it! And I won't allow the snacks of Murloc Island to be eaten by you, understand?"

Pokmus opened his mouth wide in shock!

Why does this straw hat kid dare to provoke them directly!

Even with the calmness of the candy minister, Rao also felt creepy at this time!

Mother was already in a state of rage when she couldn't eat the long-awaited snack.

But even so, Luffy continued to provoke one after another regardless, if his mother really went berserk...

Let's not talk about when the straw hat will be sanctioned by mother.

Before that, they had to think about how to escape from their mother's anger.

Pokmus swallowed, he was very scared now.

They also don't know what the angry mother will do.

"As a pirate, you have to grab what you like. Straw hat boy, you did a good job."

"But you messed with the wrong person! Straw hat kid!".

Chapter 248 Declaring War With Big Mom

"Straw hat boy, I forgot to tell you!"

"The last person like you who challenged the majesty of the Four Emperors without knowing what is right or wrong has already been wiped out, and even the captain had an arm cut off."

"But I won't be so kind, I believe your soul must be delicious!"

Lu Fei pressed the brim of his hat, and said in a cold voice:

"Those guys deserve to be compared with me?"

"Don't think you can scare me with just a few words!"

"Okay, okay! Straw hat boy! I'll be waiting for you in the new world!"

After BIGMOM finished the last sentence, he hung up the phone.

Candy Minister Perospero, and Pork Mousse.

They were a little surprised to hear that the phone call between Luffy and BIGMOM ended in this way.

Perospero laughed and said:

"Straw hat boy, you have successfully attracted the attention of our pirate group!"

"Before we officially start a war with us, I wish you can live in the new world first."

"Also, is it Fishman Island?"

"Remember what you are doing now! Once the Straw Hat Boy dies, Murloc Island will completely become the property of our BIGMOM Pirates!"

After putting down the harsh words, Perospero waved the candy cane in his hand.

Then, the group prepares to leave.

Usopp made a grimace directly in the direction Perospero left,

"I thought it was so powerful, but I didn't expect it, but I can only speak harshly. It seems that the pirate group, one of the Four Emperors, is nothing more than that.?"

"Just wait for us to take over your territory!"

"When the time comes, you will directly become the candy processing factory of One Piece!"

Although Luffy doesn't like Usopp's bragging attributes very much.

But I have to say, if this point is applied to the enemy.

The effect is very significant!

Although I can't see what the expression looks like.

But one of the four emperors, the minister of the Pirates, must be in a bad mood to be ridiculed like this.

The other members of the Straw Hat Pirates also laughed after Usopp finished speaking.

Only the eldest prince was still a little worried.

Luffy's strength is obvious to all, but the BIGMOM Pirates are the four emperors who have been famous for a long time.

In addition to their own extremely strong strength, there are also many strong people among their forces.

What's more, each of the sea emperor's pirate groups has their own unique way of developing power.

Except that the red-haired pirates are more Buddhist and really like the sea and adventure.

The other three sea emperors were never ambiguous in terms of expanding their power.

In contrast to the current Straw Hat Pirates, even if the members are very strong.

But compared to those old royal groups, the influence of the forces in the new world is far less powerful than the four royal groups.

However, after seeing that the Straw Hats and their party had already told the Minister of Candy the truth.

It also means that the Straw Hat Pirates and the BIGMOM Pirates have completely forged a bond.

After the episode ended, the First Prince brought the Red Eagle Wuluo troops to see off the Straw Hat Pirates.

But just when Franky checked that there was no problem with the hull and was about to set sail.

Neptune, Shirahoshi, and the left and right ministers rushed over.

Especially Neptune, who directly carried a lot of things in large and small bags and said:

"This is for you, and it will be your expenses for sailing in the New World."

Everyone in the Straw Hat Pirates stared straight at the huge bag.

At the mouth of the bag, there was a flashing golden light, even though

Lu Fei had seen many treasures in his eyes, he couldn't move away at this moment.

Although he is not very interested in money, and he is not the one who manages money in the pirate group.

All along, Luffy has no concept of money.

He only asks Nami for money when he needs to buy food.

But even so, seeing so many glittering treasures, he still couldn't help but feel slightly moved.

Nami rushed up directly, as if she had inexhaustible strength all over her body, and picked up the two big bags of treasure effortlessly with each hand.

Chapter 232

There were also some small packages. When everyone thought she had to take the second trip, Nami still put those small packages on her body.

"~ How embarrassing this is, but this is King Neptune's affection on behalf of the Murloc Island of the Murloc Kingdom, so we have no reason to refuse."

Nami was grinning, treasure was his favorite thing.

(Wang Zhaozhao) This time can be said to be the happiest moment for

her, even happier than when the banquet is held!

Then, Neptune looked at Robin Yu.

"Didn't you say that the historical text is a letter of apology?"

"It's decided, I'll tell you everything I know."

Luffy already knew the secret here before crossing, so he was not very interested.

Speaking of which, Neptune actually knew very limited things.

However, in the Murloc Island chapter, the Straw Hat Pirates came into contact with the concept of ancient weapons for the first time.

Next, Neptune explained what happened hundreds of years ago, as well as the agreement between the royal family of Fishman Island and that person.

Chapter 249 Heading to the New World

After everyone listened, Robin said lightly:

"Is that what Joey Boye wrote in the apology letter?"

"You don't know why Joey Boy is apologizing?"

Neptune shook his head, "The matter is too long ago, and now these are just information passed down from our royal family."

"As for the disappearing 100 years of history, what happened..."

"We don't know either."

Robin shook his head in disappointment.

But because of this, she also raised more enthusiasm.

If only this historical text can reveal the secrets of those 100 years.

Fishman Island may have ceased to exist long ago, and the world government would not allow such a secret to be passed on to the world.

The meaning of the journey later will be much less.

After listening to the story told by King Neptune, everyone was deeply moved.

Luffy already knew this, but 677 didn't have much reaction.

However, this has nothing to do with Lu Fei himself, and his high-hanging personality is very similar.

His goal is to become the One Piece, as for ancient weapons, it has nothing to do with him.

You are your best weapon!

In this way, while others were thinking about it, Luffy ended with a sentence of "Sike!"

At this time, Franky's hull inspection was also completed, and he officially told everyone that he could leave.

But this time, it was a real farewell.

Jinbe didn't board the boat.

In Jinpei's words, he has his own morality.

In any case, the BIGMOM Pirates protected the Murloc Island for a while after the Whitebeard Pirates had an accident.

What Jinbei has to do is to settle with BIGMOM.

After truly making yourself free, you can officially join the Straw Hat Pirates!

Of course, Luffy didn't force it!

Although it is a pity, he still has to respect Jinbe's choice.

...

After waving goodbye.

The Wanli Sunshine dived into the sea, and Frankie immediately threw the driftwood.

Not long after Franky threw it out, Princess Baixing suddenly swam over and landed directly on the side of the Wanli Sunshine.

"Lord Luffy! I really don't want you guys to leave!"

"But you have more important things to do...me"

Luffy looked at Bai Xing's teardrops falling, and felt very distressed, and then took the initiative to stretch out his little finger:

"Didn't you promise me? When I come again, you will become a person recognized by the public like the princess!"

"And you are the Sea King Poseidon, one of the legendary weapons, so you have to work hard to become a person who can stand alone."

"Use your own power to protect Murloc Island!"

Even though Bai Xing kept wiping away his tears, he still couldn't get rid of that sad emotion.

But when she saw Luffy's little finger stretched out, she also stretched out her little finger.

"Master Luffy, then make an agreement!"

"When we meet again later, I will definitely become the one I expected!"

Luffy bared his teeth and grinned, stretching out his little finger, directly wrapping around Shirahoshi's little finger.

"Well, it's agreed (aedb)!"

...

in a few days.

After finishing the journey to Fishman Island.

Everyone is getting farther and farther away from the light of the seabed.

The journey before reaching the surface was as dangerous as the journey to the surface.

But apart from Nami and Frankie, they are carefully observing the state of the ship all the time.

Sauron went to exercise alone, Robin read a book, and Chopper studied medicine...

As for Luffy sitting in his exclusive seat, he suddenly said for no reason,

"Sanji, I'm hungry."

Hearing this, Sanji instantly turned into a fang-toothed devil face.

"Obviously, I have prepared enough food reserves until the next island, but you are too good to eat."

"Except for desserts, you will almost consume all other ingredients."

"In order for everyone not to starve to death before reaching the next island, you can only wait."

At this moment, Luffy looked at the depths of the dark seabed.

Knowing and domineering, Cha sensed the danger.

But this kind of danger, Luffy can be sure, does not come from the enemy.

Then there is only one possibility.

"Sanji! If I find the ingredients myself, I'll leave the cooking to you!"

Sanji took a puff from the pipe, "That's not a problem."

Hearing this, Lu Fei wiped the saliva from his mouth, and slowly stretched his right hand back.

The next moment, the entire right arm was like a fully charged spring, shooting towards the dark seabed!

Soon, a fish half the size of the Wanli Sunshine. He was captured by Luffy!

Just when Luffy was expecting to finally have food, the big fish he caught was directly swallowed by a bigger predator.

Even Luffy's hand was swallowed!

Then came a bigger guy.

After repeating nesting dolls several times.

Wanli Sunshine seemed to be dragging a huge rock, and even the speed of surfacing slowed down!

Seeing this, Nami said angrily:

"Have you forgotten how dangerous it was when you came?"

"We almost died!"

"Luffy, can you be honest before returning to the surface?"

However, Luffy didn't listen at all, pointing to the huge sea fish that the Wanli Sunshine could barely move, said:

"Sanji, can this be cooked?".

Chapter 250 The New World Trembles

After Sanji took a deep breath of the cigarette, he had an expression of lovelessness.

Then he yelled at Luffy:

"You're going to let that guy go! If you don't let go, we'll all sink into the sea with you!"

"Isn't it okay to prepare food for you? The big deal is that everyone will be hungry at that time. You should let this guy go soon. It's important to save your life!"

At this time, Luffy scratched his head with the other hand in embarrassment.

"But he bit my hand and couldn't struggle at all..."

"Why don't you ask Sauron to help Luffy cut that guy off?"

"If this guy drags our boat down again..."

Nami rested her hand on her forehead very tiredly, but soon, her eyes changed.

Not just Nami, everyone's eyes were dull.

Only Brooke had tears in his eyes.

Although he has no eyes...

"Is that you Rab? Rab!"

"Here I am, Brooke!"

"When did you swim here?"

Brook frantically waved at the island whale like Raab.

But the island whale swam past the Wanli Sunshine as if it hadn't heard anything.

Those huge eyes, bigger than their boats!

Immediately after the second, the third!

Not long after, the Wanli Sunshine was surrounded by Rab's kind.

This is why Nami is terrified!

If there are so many island whales around, there will be an inadvertent friction between two island whales.

It is very likely that the Wanli Sunshine will be directly crushed into fine powder!

Nami hurriedly thought of a way to break the situation.

Suddenly he had an idea and found a good way, he immediately said to Franky:

"Quickly adjust the sailing direction of our ship to be consistent with the nearest island whale!"

"With their help, even if we are dragged down by sea beasts, we can go ashore faster and faster!"

"Others taut sails! This upwell is going to be strong!"

Sanji immediately transformed into a voluptuous noodle shape:

"As long as it is Miss Nami's order, I will do my best to carry it out!"

Chapter 233

Chopper directly turned into a human form.

In this state, his strength is even stronger.

And it can last longer than the monster form, at least it has to survive this most dangerous period.

Robin is attached to the mast with lilies, increasing the contact points between the sail and the mast!

"Usopp, if there is danger! If necessary, use the cannon to warn the island

whale as soon as possible."

Even though he and his companions were prepared in tacit cooperation, Usopp still swallowed his saliva.

It is best not to use the method of using shells to create distance.

It will be even more uncomfortable if the island whale is angered.

"Super..."

Frankie got the order, and immediately adjusted the course of Wanli Sunshine with the wind cannon, which quickly met Nami's expectations. Brooke took out his violin and played his best and Abramovich's favorite piece "Binks' Wine".

The cheerful tune quickly attracted the attention of the surrounding island whales.

Immediately afterwards, although these island whales would deliberately approach the Wanli Sunshine.

But they will keep a certain distance from the hull.

Seeing this scene, everyone hummed along with Brook's tune.

Nami was also relieved at this time.

If this momentum continues, the speed of going ashore will be many times faster than before.

He didn't even know whether to praise Luffy or not.

Nami shook her head, and quickly put aside her horrible thought. mutual

0...Ask for flowers...

Luffy must not be born, it is a very good idea to do so.

Otherwise, it will be a nightmare for the entire pirate group.

The excitement of the journey is much more, but it is a bit of a test of the heart's endurance.

"Usopp, Franky will leave the rest to you, I'll take a shower."

"Let me know as soon as you have something!"

As soon as he heard that Nami was going to take a bath, Sanji immediately noticed it.

After coughing lightly, he handed over the task of supporting the mast to Chopper.

"When we reach the surface of the water, everyone will be very tired. I will prepare food for everyone."

.....0

After finishing speaking, Sanji immediately walked into the ship with a smile!

Then just when he was about to turn his head and walk to the bathroom, Nami's fist directly greeted him.

"The kitchen doesn't seem to be in this direction, does it?"

Then Nami waved the weather stick, and soon a few thunderclouds appeared on the ceiling in the corridor.

"These kids are quite irritable."

"If you are still so persistent, these children will burn you to death!"

After Sanji heard it, he immediately covered his bleeding nose, turned his head and walked towards the kitchen.

The thundercloud above his head had almost condensed.

If you stay here any longer, you will really get an electric shock.

...

two days later.

With the help of the island whale, the speed of going ashore is much faster than before.

Everyone, as if something was ignited in their hearts.

Luffy murmured:

"As long as you sail through this section of the sea, you will reach the final island!"

"Only where One Piece has been!"

Nami smiled and said:

"No matter where I go, I will find the right direction!" Cun.

Chapter 251 The Harsh Climate of the New World

Robin: Leave any puzzles you need to solve to me.

Sanji: When it comes to food, I will never let everyone down.

Brooke: The last half lap, Rab, wait for me!

Chopper: Please don't worry about getting hurt! I will be healed!

Usopp: Don't forget, there is also me, the world's greatest sea warrior!

The light above everyone became more and more obvious, and everyone became more and more anxious.

When the Wanli Sunshine broke out of the water completely, the reality gave everyone a blow.

After everyone said goodbye to Rab's companions, a huge water polo about the size of the Wanli Sunshine landed directly on the side of the boat.

However this is just the beginning.

The next moment, the drops of water were like raindrops, falling one after another.

"Myriad Flowers!"

A huge water drop that was about to hit the Wanli Sunshine was directly caught by Robin's huge palm formed by relying on the hull.

"Robin San! Well done!"

Sanji's eyes instantly turned into hearts, and he looked at Robin with admiration.

However, Nami sensed the changes in the surrounding airflow, and her serious expression never relaxed.

"No! The air pressure is not what it should be when it rains!"

Then Usopp looked at the sky and said curiously:

"Hey, did something fall?"

Luffy followed suit,

"Isn't it just a bigger water drop?"

However, in an instant, the huge water droplets condensed into ice cubes.

If this was hit directly, the entire Wanli Sunshine might be smashed to pieces.

Sauron: "Two swords, seventy-two troubles!"

The huge ice cube was cut into countless small pieces in an instant, and then fell like a small phoenix with hail.

The crisis was successfully resolved.

Just as everyone breathed a sigh of relief, a violent gust of wind blew over.

Nami quickly looked at the record pointer in her hand, which was a special record pointer given to him by the left minister of Murloc Island.

There are three parts on this record pointer,

It is to cope with the weirder magnetic field of the new world.

In the first half of the great voyage, as long as there is a record pointer, at least you will not get lost in the sea.

Because the magnetic field is still very reliable.

But after arriving in the new world, even the magnetic field is not credible.

Only the results obtained after a quick analysis of the three record pointers will be of reference value.

For this reason, Nami did a lot of homework before the boat surfaced.

After judging the direction, Nami immediately directed everyone to adjust the direction of the sail and move towards the next island.

But suddenly, something even more unexpected happened.

The originally good sea actually split in two from the middle.

The Wanli Sunshine was very unlucky, and it happened to land on the sea that was vertical like a cliff.

"Wow! The sea is cracked!"

Frankie immediately stabilized everyone's mood,

"Leave it to me! The wind will spray!"

The next moment, Wanli Sunshine flew out of the broken sea.

After the boat landed on the sea again, everyone can finally take a short rest

Usopp was sweating profusely.

"This new world is really difficult!"

"You just came here, but let the weather here give you a badass."

Luffy laughed loudly, "Isn't this great? How exciting!"

Seeing that the situation has finally stabilized, Sanji looked at Zoro....

"Cut the meat, that's all we'll eat today."

It was rare for Zoro not to hate Sanji, and he came to the bow of the boat with a knife.

"Luffy, you lift this guy up."

Luffy cheered, and directly lifted the sea beast, which was two or three times bigger than the Wanli Sunshine, into the sky.

Sauron once again had seventy-two troubles, and then cut the huge sea beast into pieces.

Sanji had sharp eyes and quick hands, using moon steps to move around in the air, taking out the most delicate parts of the ingredients.

In addition, he kicked the part that didn't taste good to the side.

When he landed again, he couldn't help but praise:

"Although these guys will be a little more troublesome to make."

"But multiple fish can be stacked together, and the taste and flavor will

be different."

Usopp: "Wouldn't it be possible to eat more delicacies at one time?"

Luffy's saliva couldn't stop dripping out.

Meat is his favorite food. Hearing Sanji's words, he can't wait to squat next to the kitchen where he cooks in 3.1.

After the dishes are served, you will appreciate the delicacy for the first time!

Sanji is also in a very good mood, which is also a challenge to his doctrine.

After waiting in the kitchen, when he wants to prepare the marinade for the meat and make side dishes.

Suddenly, I found that there was a lot less food in stock.

Sanji wanted to find out, so he put the ingredients he had just obtained on the table.

But when he turned his head, there were no ingredients on the table.

Soon he found the little thing that was stealing the food!

"The ship has been invaded by strange things! Hurry up and arrest this guy!".

Chapter 252 Sunshine's New Technology

Chapter 234

Everyone on the deck was waiting for Sanji to cook.

But after a while, there was a voice that Sanji needed help.

Luffy and Usopp rushed towards the kitchen immediately.

Especially Luffy, as a foodie, will never allow problems in the kitchen!

And when Luffy and Usopp chased in.

Sanji also chased the little thing and ran outside.

The three of them collided immediately!

Sanji didn't care about the pain,

"That guy ate most of the ingredients, even if he ate them, we might be starving!"

Luffy heard this, and immediately turned on the second gear,

"Rubber rubber! Snake hands!"

In an instant, in the blink of an eye.

Luffy's snake hand snaked out.

No matter how much the little guy jumped and avoided, he was finally caught by Luffy.

"what!"

Luffy retracted his arm, and there was a feeling of crazy struggle in the center of the palm!

"The thief who stole food! How dare you struggle!"

However, Sanji heard 04's exclamation that the little monster was caught just now, judging from his years of rich experience...

The owner of this voice must be a beautiful girl!

Sanji immediately stopped Luffy from making any further moves.

"As a chef, if you are hungry, you can tell me."

"I caught you just because you ruined the ingredients."

Hearing Sanji's words, the little thing in Luffy's hand finally calmed down.

At this time, Lu Fei opened his palm slightly, and the thief who stole the food was just a villain.

"Eh? Is it a small human race?"

However, the next moment, the villain jumped out of Luffy's palm.

In a matter of breath, the villain became the size of a normal human being about the same height as Luffy.

Sanji's eyes immediately turned into two hearts, "Miss, please wait a moment, the delicious dishes are about to be served."

The girl dressed as a female warrior suddenly felt a little embarrassed and said:

"Hello, my name is Lili."

"Sorry, I'm really hungry."

Luffy looked surprised.

"The ability to grow and shrink at will is amazing! Is it the ability of a devil fruit?"

Sanji quickly ran out into the kitchen and continued preparing food.

Lili came to the deck with Luffy and Usopp

Nami glanced at it, and said curiously:

"Didn't you say there were thieves who ate monsters? This is clearly a human being!"

Lili bowed and said:

"I'm a giant who ate miniature fruit."

"Except that the body can freely change in size, food intake and strength are the same as those of the giants."

"Thank you for not punishing me."

After talking about it, everyone also learned about Lili's situation.

"That is to say, you lost your way while saving your father?"

Nami said thoughtfully.

But Lu Fei only cares about what Lili said, his father is a very powerful pirate chef.

"The volcano cuisine must be delicious, right?"

Lili looked towards the sea and nodded heavily.

"Father's volcano cuisine is praised by pirates."

"And his name and bounty are all due to the word of mouth among the pirates in the new world to increase their influence."

"However, father's fighting power is not very strong, so..."

Hearing this, Luffy's eyes turned into stars.

"It's decided! Go save the uncle who can cook volcano dishes!"

Lili froze for a moment, then looked at Luffy,

"Obviously we're just new acquaintances... and I even ate your ingredients."

"you..."

Nami walked over with a smile,

"Our captain has such a personality. The reason why he wants to save uncle should be more interested in volcano cuisine."

"Don't be fooled by his superficial kindness."

...

Sanji's cooking speed is trustworthy.

This was all practiced by a few big stomach kings on board.

Even though there was an extra giant beauty this time, it did not put pressure on Sanji.

When cooking, it is full of passion.

Soon, delicious dishes were served.

After everyone feasted together.

Sanji is also very curious about the giant uncle who can increase the bounty to 340 million Berries by relying on Pirate Cooking.

Immediately afterwards, after everyone in 697 had eaten and drank enough, they followed the direction information given by Lili.

Just right on the original route.

After half an hour.

Usopp found a clue on the lookout.

"Is that the giant uncle who knows how to cook volcanoes?"

Lili's body grew bigger immediately, and then took over Usopp's telescope on the observation deck.

"That's right! That's my father!"

"Hiss...but why was he captured by Lieutenant General Mole?"

"And there is an entire fleet surrounding my father! With this force, it is impossible to rescue him!"

However, Luffy sat in his exclusive seat and shouted: "Frankie is ready! Go!"

Frankie immediately responded,

"anytime!"

"The wind blows!"

The Wanli Sunshine seems to be flying under the strong power.

Lili was not feeling well, so she quickly grabbed the mast to stabilize her figure!

"Don't be impulsive! That's the vice-admiral's fleet! Wouldn't you die if you charge up like this?".

Chapter 253 The Danger of the New World

Lili looked at the raft pulled by the warships in the distance, trembling with excitement, saw her father being tied to it, and rushed out without thinking.

Luffy stood up from the chair and stopped Lili, stretched his neck and said excitedly: "It's been a long time since I moved, and I rushed out to save people with me."

After speaking, he was directly punched down.

Nami pinched her waist angrily and shouted at Luffy: "Can you keep your focus? If you don't know who the opponent is, you will suffer a big loss if you attack rashly. Moreover, it will also put Lili's father in danger."

Zoro Sanji and others also nodded in agreement.

Chopper thought of what Lili said and said to Lu Fei: "If Daddy Lili is in danger, wouldn't it be impossible to eat delicious heavenly volcano

cuisine?"

The defeated Luffy sat up, rubbed his head and asked everyone, "Then what do you think?"

Luo Bing also walked to the bow and looked at the warship in the distance and said solemnly: "Nami is right, the other party dared to \*\*\*\* the prisoner from such a dangerous waterway, and the appointment of the captain is not an ordinary person. Usopp Use binoculars to see which lieutenant generals the Navy has dispatched."

After listening, Usopp quickly looked at each warship carefully with binoculars.

Robin was stunned after hearing what Usopp said. It is unimaginable that three lieutenant generals, one general and several major generals were dispatched for a giant! Turning around, he told everyone about the situation of all the admirals.

First of all, the general did not expect that it was still our old opponent Aokiji

The second is the lieutenant general: Mole (Navy six-style master), Huoshaoshan (twice participated in the Demon Slaying Order), Taotu (Navy Admiral Candidate) The strength of succession should not be underestimated.

"Let me arrange the tactics. Zoro Sanji, Usopp and Lili, the four of you sneaked into the middle of the warship on the Little Shark. The task is to cut off the shackles and rescue Lili's father."

"Frankie, you are in charge of manipulating the Sunshine to rescue and escape directly with a jet. The others landed on the warship in a small boat and took a feint attack to attract firepower. Do you understand?"

Sauron hugged his shoulders and nodded slightly.

Sanji looked at Nami with loving eyes and said, "Miss Nami, leave it to

me."

After hearing this, Li Li moved to Nami and said, "Thank you!"

Lu Fei put his face on the table and said lazily: "I want to go too, sounds so interesting!"

Shark

Usopp thought of Lili as a giant and turned around and asked, "By the way, Lili, were you and your father born in Elbaf?"

Lili also didn't expect that someone would know her hometown: "Mr.

Usopp, have you heard of Elbaf?"

Usopp looked proud, "Of course, the brave sea fighters Dongli and Broki are our good buddies."

Lili was taken aback and asked: "Ah, you have seen those two legendary elders."

Luffy looked back at Lili and said with a smile, "Well, we've met."

"I haven't even met them in person. My dad and the two of them seem to be playmates when they were young."

The Feint's boat on the other side

Luo Bing held the phone bug, and Brooke and others surrounded him.

Luo Bing laughed and said, "It's really fun over there!"

Not to be outdone, Brook directly took out his electric guitar and said,

"We can't lose to them, let's be happy."

song title lets gotother rescue

GOGOLET, SGO let us go to that unhappy sea

Chopper also danced and became active, and Robin also showed a smile at the corner of his mouth, and looked at the sea with his chin resting on his hand.

When Nami came over on a sea motorcycle, she heard Brook singing and yelled, "You guys, be quiet!"

"~ We were taught Mr. Brooke."

"I'm sorry, I'm really sorry."

Both Brooke and Chopper were lying on the boat, with a big bag on their heads, forgetting that skeletons are only bones.

Chapter 235

After Nami taught Brook and Chopper a lesson, she realized that Luffy was not on the boat and asked Robin, "Where's that guy, Luffy?"

Robin took out the phone and shrugged helplessly.

"Luffy, you actually changed my plan, let's see how I deal with you when I go back."

On the other side of the shark submarine, Sauron and Sanji both looked at Luffy in the back row with sympathy, and Luffy ate the meat he brought with him nonchalantly.

The giant on the small raft of the warship group was tied to a cross, with a white cloth covering his head, and a big evil character was written on the cloth.

Vice Admiral Mole stared at the tied giant (Wang Nuo Zhao) and asked, "I've never heard of any pirate taking the initiative to board the government's transport ship. Why did you do this?"

The bound giant was covered by a hood with a bad character, and when he heard the mole's question, he shouted excitedly: "I just want to get back what belongs to me. After you go to war again, the original new world has already disappeared." There is chaos, and the island where your government is docked is one of them."

"Now the people on the island are living a life without eating their last meal, but even so, your ships still took away the last remaining food on the island. It is just to prepare food for your nobles every night. Banquet, I'm a cook, and it's my mission to fill the stomachs of those who can't eat

enough."

## Chapter 254 Ghost

Mole's eyes were indifferent. He himself was appointed by the government to say that pirates were attacking government ships. He retorted to the giant's statement: "You mean, you boarded the ship for food? The tragedy on that island is not yours. Was it caused by pirates? Don't change the concept secretly."

After hearing this, the giant's eyes became sharper and he said, "Anyway, we are like parallel lines, which can never intersect."

The mole didn't say anything, turned to the surrounding navy and said: "Recently, there have been frequent pirate attacks in various places. Now that this pirate ship has already imprisoned pirates, don't relax your vigilance. Keep an eye on the sea for any abnormalities. No movement, don't hesitate to shoot directly."

main ship

The navy watching from the lookout saw a ship holding a phone and reporting: "Vice Admiral, we found a pirate ship in front of our fleet."

Aokiji ignored it and continued to lie lazily on the seat wearing a blindfold, while Momotu stood aside and wiped his saber 697.

Huosaoshan looked at the side of Qingji and Taotu and ignored it, "Have you seen the flag clearly?"

"See clearly, the lieutenant general is the Straw Hat Pirates!"

"What? Why are they here?"

When Momotu heard the words of Straw Hat Pirates, she directly held the knife in her hand and her eyes were full of murderous intent. Now she wants to get back all the shame brought to the Navy by wearing the Straw Hat of War.

blue blue blue

"I'm the Mole."

"Vice Admiral Mole, the Straw Hat Pirates are found nearby, please take extra care."

"understood"

The mole put away the phone bug and said to the guarding navy again:

"There are pirates infested nearby, everyone should be more vigilant."

A major general heard a pirate approaching the mole and asked in a low voice, "Lieutenant General Mole, is it really okay for us to take this route?"

Mole stood in front of the small raft and looked at the first ship (aedb) and said: "Actually, I originally came here for the escort, but because the route is dangerous, I specially transferred a general and two lieutenant generals from the headquarters. Major generals escorted them together, so there is no risk in this trip."

Huoshao's face was also sweating nervously. He knew the fighting power of the straw hat. He was invincible on the top. It was difficult for them to block it, so he pretended to be calm and said: "Don't worry about them, keep sailing. Keep an eye on it." If you find it close, report it immediately."

On the other side, Nami was approaching on a jet ski, Robin and the others also stopped in front of the furthest warship, and Luffy and the others also arrived at the designated location. They all reported their positions to each other.

Lili, who was smaller, stood at the bow of the ship and said to Luffy and the others with tears in her eyes: "Thank you everyone, if I'm the only one, I'm afraid I won't be able to get close to the warship."

"It's still too early to say thanks. We'll come out if we haven't."

"yes!"

"Miss Lili, rest assured and leave it to us."

Sauron, Luffy, and Sanji asked her not to worry.

Nami took out the phone bug and said, "Start!"

Robin Brooke Chopper jumped straight onto the warship.

"Dazzling Hundred Blossoms."

"Fold at the waist."

Gaba, a series of voices rang out on the deck, without any resistance in front of the fruit ability.

Robin took the lead, and the navy on the deck was strangled to death by the hand that appeared from behind before he could react.

A warship next to it saw the navy that fell from the ship, and was surprised: "What's going on? Report to the lieutenant general."

"Ghost!"

"There are ghosts."

Everyone followed the sound and saw a skeleton standing at the bow of the ship.

Brook's soul left his body and ran around on the boat: "Hahahaha. I'm not a ghost, I'm a soul."

The mole who was in charge of guarding the giant on the raft heard a scream and asked his subordinates, "What's the sound? What happened over there?"

Nami received the message from Robin and then said to the phone bug:

"Sauron, you can act now."

"Come on!"

Luffy jumped up and down happily when he heard that he could go out and beat people.

Sauron and Sanji flew out first, and the two of them kept walking in the air until they reached the sky above the raft. Sauron rescued and cut off

the chains that bound the giant. Sanji went over the warship in front of the raft and kicked the chain that was pulling it.

The two quickly returned to the raft after they were done.

Without the shackles of the chains, the giant slumped to the ground.

Nami watched happily from a distance and said, "It seems that everything is going well!"

He froze when he saw Luffy.

Lili stood on Lu Fei's shoulders and the two stood in front of Lili's father,

"You can't see your face like this!"

Hearing the sound, the Mole quickly turned around and said with surprise on his face: "The Straw Hat Boy."

"How did Straw Hat Luffy and the others get here?"

When the other marines on the small raft saw Luffy, they remembered the sun \*\*\*\* from the top battle, and they didn't dare to stop him for a while.

Luffy used his fruit ability to reach out and take off Papa Lili's headgear.

"Hello! Uncle Pancake."

Lili said with tears in her eyes: "Father."

The giant opened his eyes and didn't expect Lili to appear in front of him.

After all, there was more than one lieutenant general on the warship.

"Lili".

Chapter 255 Ice Age

Sauron came out from behind the giant, and the navy next to him looked at him nervously with a weapon in his hand. Sauron ignored him and looked at Luffy and said, "Hey, Luffy's chain has been cut off."

"That's the pirate hunter Zoro, not only the Straw Hat but also that person."

Haijun looked at Sanji suspiciously and said, "Who is it, it should be this."

Sanji jumped up angrily when he heard the conversation of the navy behind him and shouted, "I am Sanji, Straw Hat Pirates Sanji."

The navy looked at the three of Luffy Zoro Sanji and said to himself, "Where did they come from?"

Seeing this scene, Nami directly covered her forehead and said, "It's screwed up again."

After covering his forehead, he cheered up and took out the phone bug and ordered Franky: "It's okay, I expected it from when Luffy took the shark submarine, and Franky drove the boat over."

"Give up the bamboo raft, tie the rope to Lili's father and lead him away."

Franky also put away the anchor and sprinted towards the fleet at full speed~: "Got it."

The mole drew his sword and rushed towards Luffy, saying, "Straw hat boy, I have been training hard for two years and I just want to fight with you again, accept it."

Luffy turned sideways and dodged directly, jumped back and opened the distance directly.

The Mole continued to slash forward with the knife, but Sauron directly blocked it and said indifferently, "Are you a lieutenant general?"

Sanji on the other side has been dodging the bullets fired by the navy, "It seems that he wants to start a full-scale war."

After hiding a few times, he went directly to the warship and kicked the navy.

Shhhhhhh

A series of shells shot out from the bottom of the water and hit the warship directly. Lili's father was also shot and lay motionless on the bamboo raft.

The mole was pushed back a few steps by Sauron, looked at the shells

fired from the bottom of the water and asked Sauron, "What? Is there anyone else?"

underwater

A man sat on a chair and laughed loudly: "Hehehe, I'm just saying hello."

He floated up and caught them all. "

A group of crew members dressed in the same clothes said excitedly:

"Yes."

"The cabin is flooded."

"Where is the enemy?"

There was chaos on the deck of the warship.

...

Qingzhi heard the voice outside and sat up and said: "It's finally here."

He came to the bow of the boat in a flash, and Taotu and Huoshaoshan also followed.

Xiu Zuo came directly to Mole and said with a smile, "Long time no see, old friend!"

Mole didn't expect this guy to appear here. "You are Xiu Zuo."

Xiu Zuo stroked his chin and looked at Mole carefully, saying: "It seems that you should already be a lieutenant general."

Mole looked at Xiu Zuo and thought of a possibility, "Is the recent pirate attack all your fault?"

Xiu Zuo didn't deny it, then looked at Lili's father who was lying on the ground and said, "Yes! Today his head is also mine."

Mole didn't expect this person to be so arrogant, but when he thought that General Aokiji hadn't shown up yet, he said confidently, "You're delusional, you don't even want to leave here today."

Xiu Zuo directly took out a remote control and pressed it. "yes?"

Many torpedoes floated around the entire naval fleet.

Lili ran up to them and cried, "Father, are you okay?"

The giant held Lili in his palm and said comfortingly, "It's okay, don't cry."

Robin and others all came to the bamboo raft, and Frankie also drove the Sunshine to the side of the bamboo raft.

Luffy clenched his fists and slowly walked towards Xiu Zuo and said, "Go and get uncle away, I'll deal with this guy."

"Ice Age."

Aokiji saw that the giant was about to be taken away, so he jumped directly to the surface of the sea, and used his ability to directly freeze the seawater near the warship into ice, leaving only the middle without ice.

Sauron cut directly to Lu Fei's side and said, "If you want to attack our captain, you have to see if I agree."

"The reaction is very fast, it depends on whether you can block it."

Momotu said directly while slashing at Sauron with the knife in his hand.

.....

"Asura!"

Facing the Vice Admiral, Sauron lost the contempt just now, and directly resorted to Asura.

"Is that a person?"

"There are actually three heads and six hands."

...

The surrounding navy and Xiu Zuo looked at the Asura used by Sauron, and their eyes were full of shock. Are you sure this combat power is not the captain?

Xiu Zuo has also seen the big world and is not afraid to call Luffy directly, "Look at your abilities, lend me a punch."

Mole and Huoshaoshan watched Luffy deal with Xiu Zuo, then looked at each other and began to clear Xiu Zuo's men.

Lu Fei saw that Xiu Zuo's fist did not dodge, and he grabbed it with his hand: "Third gear, domineering winding rubber machine gun."

"Ah! Ah!"

Xiu Zuo was directly thrown into the sea by Luffy.

Luffy and others turned their heads to attack other people on the bamboo raft. The navy and pirates fled to the boat one after another. Zoro also repelled Momotu and returned to Luffy panting heavily, his eyes still burning.

Chapter 236

Chapter 256 The New World Trembles Because of the Five Emperors

"It's ready, all aboard."

Luffy was about to attack Momo, Rabbit, Mole and others on the warship when he heard the voice of the phone bug. He stopped and saw that everyone was on board.

Nami took the phone and said: "Luffy, we are mainly here to rescue Papa Lili. If we delay, Aokiji may also arrive. We don't care, but Papa Lili is so big that it's hard to leave."

"The wind blows!"

Franky directly started the Sun, and the power at the stern of the ship reached saturation. A ship flew directly into the sky. The huge bamboo raft was pulled by the rope and flew into the sky. Luffy used his ability to catch the ship and flew directly. Arrived on the ship "700".

Huoshaoshan looked at the Straw Hats flying in the sky and ordered directly: "Fire me at the pirate ship and don't let them go."

The Tao Rabbit and the Mole on the side looked contemptuous, just now you didn't take action when he was here, and you started to show off

your power again when he left.

The shell hit the air, and as the straw hat boat flew higher and higher, the shell lost its power and fell towards the naval warship below.

Mole looked at the falling shells and said anxiously: "Quickly, let all the ships dodge quickly."

A marine soldier nearby said: "There is ice all around, we can't move at all."

When the bomb was about to fall, it was frozen and landed on the ship, and it was broken into slag.

All the navy saw the people coming from the sea and stood up and said in unison: "Admiral Aokiji!"

Aokiji leaped onto the main ship, and the mole hurried to the front and said, "Our prisoner has been rescued by the Straw Hats, should we continue to pursue it?"

Huoshaoshan also added embellishments and said, "It's because you didn't take good care of it, otherwise how could the prisoner escape."

Seeing that the Huoshaoshan villain made a complaint first, Mole and him were at odds with each other, but when he heard the report, he asked angrily, "What do you mean?"

Aokiji is also tired of such intrigues within the navy, so he always applies for field missions. Looking at the pirates who were surrounded in the middle, he said: "People leave as soon as they leave. It's not like we didn't gain anything. This Xiuzuo is more valuable than that giant, and it's worth taking him back."

The pirates who were surrounded directly put down their weapons, and Xiu Zuo, who was stunned by Luffy, was also salvaged.

Aokiji looked at the sky and said to himself: "Sooner or later we will meet again, Straw Hat."

Three days later on a small island

Luffy and everyone waved goodbye to Lili and Lili's father, "Thank you, uncle, for your heavenly volcano cuisine."

"goodbye!"

Lili's father and daughter waved goodbye with tears in their eyes.

Everyone finally entered the entrance of the great route, and they encountered heavy rain, strong wind, thunder and lightning within a short time.

Luffy stood at the bow of the boat and danced excitedly, "Forward!"

The others looked at the weather with a hint of worry on their faces.

Frankie turned the rudder of the ship to everyone and assured everyone, "Everyone, don't worry, the Sunshine is fine."

"what is that?"

"The Red Sea?"

No one else had ever seen the red sea with a cautious face, while Luffy saw the nearby island and said, "There is a volcano, and it can erupt, let's go to that island and land."

"what?"

After hearing this, everyone screamed, this island looks so dangerous, why go to the island! Nami glanced at the nautical pointer and quickly stopped it: "Wait a minute, Luffy, there really isn't one pointing at this island 0..."

Luffy announced to everyone as if he didn't hear it: "Go ahead, let's go to that island."

"I told you to wait."

"What are you talking about? Volcano, volcano. Don't you find it interesting? Anyone who sees it will go."

"Listen to Luffy, none of the three pointers point to this island, even if it's

not normal, it's not normal in the new world."

While Nami was talking, the volcano on the island erupted. Luffy ignored it and ran to the bow of the boat to look at the volcano on the island and said excitedly: "It erupted again, we all saw it, the pointer It doesn't matter anymore, you have to log in no matter what."

Nami looked at the sea of fire between the ship and the island, "Impossible, we won't be able to get through the fire."

Chopper threw out the cabin and shouted to everyone: "Luffy, there is something wrong with the phone bug, come here quickly."

Everyone ran to the cabin one after another and looked at the crying phone bug on the table.

"What's going on here? Is the phone bug sick?"

"This is a distress signal, and it is a nearby ship calling for help."

Lu 3.1 As soon as Fei heard that someone was asking for help and was about to answer the phone bug, Robin who was standing aside stopped him: "Wait a minute, Lu Fei, the reliability of the emergency call is less than 50%, and it is very likely that it is A trap often used by the Navy. If we are listened to after answering, it will expose us within their signal range."

After listening, Usopp gave Robin a thumbs up and said to Luffy: "As expected of Robin, Luffy, you have to think carefully."

Before Usopp finished speaking, Luffy had connected to the phone, and the bug said to the phone bug, "I'm Monkey. D. Luffy, who are you?".

Chapter 257

The other end of the phone bug cried and asked, "Help, Lao Leng! Are you the boss?"

"I'm not your boss, is it cold over there?"

"My companions were hacked to death one after another, and I was about

to be killed by the samurai."

"What's your name and where are you now?"

"Anyone is fine, hurry up and save me, this is Punk Hazard."

The phone bug also lowered his head after finishing his last sentence.

Lu Fei stroked his chin and said with a serious face: "Something big is about to happen."

"You still need to say that it's a big deal if everyone is dead!"

"They were all hacked to death, the new world is so scary."

"It might have been an acting trap just now!"

Everyone expressed their views.

Zoro leaned on the pillar and embraced 04's arms, looked at Brook and asked, "Speaking of warriors, Brook."

Brook recalled for a while and said: "That is the samurai, the swordsman of Wano country is called, the swordsmen called samurai are too powerful, and the navy can't get close."

Sauron's eyes showed a trace of solemnity after hearing this, and the knife in his hand was clenched a lot, thinking back to the past.

Luffy stepped out of the cabin and looked at the fire-breathing island in the distance and announced to everyone: "I've decided, I'll go to that island."

The phone bug on the other side of the island also sent a call for help.

Navy G-5 warship.

Da Siqi reported the situation to the person next to him who was smoking three cigars.

Smoker watched the pointer of the navigation needle keep rotating, then looked at the island in front and said: "Since the top, the order of the world has been messed up. The one in front should be Punk Hazard."

Da Siqi looked at the navy on the deck beating up a pirate and stopped

him: "Stop!"

The navy on the deck froze for a moment and then ignored them. They were originally the worst group of people in the entire navy, and they were sent to this G-5. If they kept justice, they would not come here.

Smoker looked at the island in front of him and ordered: "Everyone, go to Punk Hazard."

Some veterans know the legend of Punk Hazard Island: "Major General Smoker, that's off-limits."

Smoker looked at this group of people who were neither soldiers nor gangsters, and said, "If you were obedient, you wouldn't be here anymore."

Everyone also took up their weapons and said excitedly: "Do it!"

Sunshine

Looking at the sea of fire in front of him, Luffy said to Nami, "Nami, let's see how your strength is doing."

Nami took out the weather stick and pointed at the top of the sea of fire: "Road to the Clouds!"

A series of clouds continued from the Sunshine to Punk Hazard. Others were amazed when they saw the series of clouds. Unexpectedly, Nami had already learned the sky island clouds.

Everyone drew lots to decide who would go to the island, and Sauron, Robin, and Usopp accompanied Luffy to the island.

The four of them rode the Mianyang through the sea of flames, and soon came to the entrance of the island. The iron gate of the entrance was covered with dangerous and forbidden signs.

Usopp pointed to a sign and said: "Look, there are government and navy signs on it, that is to say, if there are people here, they are also from the government."

"It's a waste of time, let's go back."

After speaking, he turned his head and was about to go back. When he turned his head, he saw Sauron walking towards the door without saying a word.

A trace of anxiety rose in Usopp's heart, and he shouted at Sauron: "What are you going to do, don't you think?"

Zoro, who was walking through the gate, ignored it and pulled out the famous knife Qiushui to cut the gate into four pieces.

"Okay, let's go in."

Luffy walked in when he saw that they had been cut open by Sauron.

Luo Bing and Zoro also followed, and Usopp saw that all three of them had gone in, so he could only follow because he couldn't go back alone.

The air inside the gate was even hotter, and there were flames everywhere. Luffy took off his jacket and tied it around his waist. Zoro was also hot and sweaty, so he took off his jacket, revealing his tendons.

Looking at the burning islands everywhere, and looking at some dilapidated buildings, Robin concluded: "It seems that this place has become like this because of a disaster."

"Aww 700!"

"what?"

Everyone looked back and saw a huge monster with a red body and wings on its back, which was a dragon.

"Everyone be careful."

Sauron directly took out the knife and stared at the red dragon in front of him.

The red dragon rushed towards them directly, and the four of them hurriedly dodged and spit fire at them crazily.

Lu Fei directly knocked out the fire dragon with a punch, "Fourth gear

domineering winding."

Robin grabbed a man without an upper body and shouted to several people, "Everyone, come quickly."

"Can move without a head."

"This island is really strange. Just now it was a fire dragon and now it is a person with only legs."

Usopp and Luffy studied it carefully.

What they don't know is that there is a person on the top of the mountain watching all this silently.

The secretly observing person took out the phone bug and said to the other end of the phone: "They have defeated the fire dragon."

On the other end of the phone, "keep an eye on them and report the situation at all times."

Chapter 258 Bottom Line

On the other side, Nami and others on the Sunshine were stunned by a group of people in protective clothing.

A person in protective clothing looked at the stunned people and said, "You shouldn't have come to this island."

Another person looked at Nami and the others and said excitedly:

"Dedicated to the master, we will get a lot of gifts."

On the other side of the island, ice covered the entire land.

The person who kidnapped Nami and others just now appeared at the door of the laboratory and said to the laboratory: "Report to you, master, we have caught the intruder, I am afraid it is a pirate."

"It's just right, the materials in the laboratory are getting less and less, Youyouyou!"

Then there were ghostly laughter in the laboratory, and the whisper was a soul body similar to Brooke.

The person in protective gear moved all those people in, and the soul body looked at the people lying on the ground and said excitedly: "This is really, everyone is very individual and interesting. I found a good experiment."

His subordinates kicked Frankie who was lying on the ground and said, "Master, especially this iron man, I think the master will like it."

The soul body looked at Franky and nodded with satisfaction, saying: "It's really rare, it's worth investigating, I'm really interested, are these people?"

The subordinates remembered the bones they saw when uploading and said: "There is another accomplice who should be their accomplice, who has been killed, there should be internal strife, and now he has become a bone."

As soon as the soul body heard that it was a bone, it lost interest and said: "It doesn't matter, the main thing is not to let these people escape..."

At this time, Brook gradually woke up, watching a group of people in protective suits on the deck searching the entire Sunshine.

Brooke lay on the deck looking at the falling snow and the people in front of him wondering: "What's going on? What about Ms. Nami and the others? This group of people again?"

I thought: "It was too hot just now, why is it so cold now?"

When the person who was searching heard the sound of sneezing, he turned his head and pointed at Brook with a gun, "Who?"

Chapter 237

Brook stood up and said to the man with the gun: "It's so cold, it's so cold that my bones are creaking. Oh, I only have bones, and that's what I should be."

The man in the protective suit looked at Brook and said nervously; "The

bone corpse has spoken."

Brooke said to them calmly, "Although I don't know who you are? Do you know where all my companions have gone?"

The few people in protective clothing shot directly at Brook without any nonsense.

"biubiubiu."

Sanji, who was imprisoned in the laboratory, also woke up, and directly kicked the door of the laboratory with his strongest leg skills.

Franky also woke up and wiped the saliva from the corner of his mouth, looked at Sanji's back and asked, "Sanji, what are you doing?"

"You finally woke up."

"It's not good, Frankie, we're locked up."

Chopper spoke to Franky with tears in his eyes.

After hearing this, Frankie looked at the surrounding environment in a daze. The whole room was made of metallic materials.

"What the \*\*\*\* is this place?"

From one corner of the room came a man's voice, "This is Iceland."

Nami and others walked over following the sound, and saw a person's head divided into eight pieces.

Seeing that Sanji had nothing to do with the gate, Frankie stood up and stretched his waist and said, "The Coke is full, Frankie frees the laser beam."

A beam of laser light shot out from Franky's hands and hit the door directly. There was an explosion, and the door fell to the ground with a bang.

Frankie threw the fallen door aside and said to Sanji and the others: "The door is open, let's go."

Sanji looked back at the head and asked, "`~Wait, do you want to come

with us?"

Rentou sneered at Sanji and the others: "You pirates, hmph, I won't go with you."

Sanji lit a cigarette and walked over, scratching his head, and asked, "Are you a samurai from Wano?"

Seeing Sanji's rude behavior, the human head gritted his teeth but was helpless.

Chopper also recalled the strange distress signal on the ship, "It turns out that he is the slasher samurai in the phone bug."

The corridors of the laboratory were in chaos.

"What happened to the explosion just now?"

"It came from the prison cell."

"Hurry up, isn't that a captured pirate?"

Frankie looked at the guards who rushed over and said, "Has (Zhao's) been discovered so soon?"

Nami anxiously urged Sanji, who was holding the head, and said: "Sanji, go, the guards are here."

Sanji ignored it and continued to hold onto the head and asked, "We came here only after receiving the distress signal from you who cut someone down, and we got to this point, samurai."

The human head looked at Sanji and hesitated for a long time, gritted his teeth and said, "I won't kill people indifferently. I came to this island to save my son."

"Even if there are tens of thousands of people who hinder me, I will not let go."

Sanji was also stunned with the resolute eyes on the head. He didn't expect this to be like this, but something was wrong in his heart.

At this time, the guards outside also blocked the door.

## Chapter 259 Punk Hazard

The leading guard saw Franky and others being held in the corridor and directly ordered "Shoot!"

Nami Chopper hurriedly ran to the other side of the corridor, and Iron Man Franky directly blocked the incoming bullets: "Your opponent is me, with the left hand of the weapon." He opened the weapon in his left hand and shot at the guard who fired.

How could the guard who shot just now be able to block Franky's attack and lay directly on the ground.

One of the guards said with the last of his strength, "How did they escape from which room?"

"Hurry up and contact the master."

Nami and his party were still running forward, but Chopper turned around and saw Sanji following up with his arms under the samurai's head and said, "Why are you still taking him with you? This samurai is very dangerous."

Sanji said without hesitation, "I'll be responsible for what happened."

Nami Chopper glanced at each other and continued walking forward without saying anything.

700

Frankie pointed to the front door and said, "There is a door ahead, let's go in quickly."

"here it is?"

"child?"

As soon as a few people entered, they saw a room full of toys, and a bunch of huge children, who were only a little smaller than the giants, but they all had a unique feature and they all had big heads.

The samurai held under his arm by Sanji showed fear in his eyes when he

saw the child: "Children."

The Burning Lands of Punk Hazard Island

Luffy got to know a half-man, half-horse, half-beast race who can run the fastest.

Listening to the voice from the phone bug, Usopp questioned, "Why are you the only one left? I woke up surrounded by ice and snow?"

Brooke leaned against the railing of the boat, drank coffee, and said to the phone bug, "Yes, I'm completely dumbfounded. Ahhh!"

Then he explained in detail what happened when he woke up later.

Luo Bing, who had been listening all the time, analyzed after listening to Brook's description: "Gas masks, that must have used some kind of gas that can stun you, and they took the Wanli Sunshine to the other side of the island."

On the top of the mountain, Luffy panted and said to the half-beast, "I lost."

blue blue blue

After answering, he reported the situation here and questioned the other end of the phone: "No intruder was found. Is your information true?"

There is only one companion who can talk on his hind legs!"

Hearing the half-beast's question, the other end of the phone yelled angrily: "You idiot, that's the intruder!"

After hearing this, the half-beast looked at Luffy in astonishment as he was descending the mountain. He didn't expect that the intruder he had worked so hard to find was right in front of him.

"I wanted to play with you at first. I didn't expect you to find out so soon."

Luffy directly dodged the half-beast's attack.

The half-beast didn't expect that he would have been discovered a long

time ago, and he foolishly raced against him and said angrily, "You're playing me, you beat me!"

Luffy put his straw hat on his head, put away the smile on his face just now and said, "It seems that it is difficult for us to be friends. You have to die."

aedb) die!"

Behind Luffy, a half-orc jumped out and chopped off Luffy's head with a knife.

Robin, who was watching all the time, found someone sneaking up:

"Dazzling Hundred Blossoms."

The half-orc had arms from the feet to the top of the head. When Robin clenched his fist, every bone from the bottom to the top was broken, and the half-orc lost its breath and fell to the ground.

Luffy punched the half-beast raced with him just now into the magma, looked at the tumbling magma and thought: If you don't get rid of you now, you will cause me a lot of trouble in the future.

Usopp reported to Luffy what happened to Brook just now: "Captain. Franky, Chopper, Sanji, and Nami are missing now. I heard from Brook that they were kidnapped by a group of people in protective suits." ."

"I know where they are? Go, go to the back of the island."

Luffy remembered that this was Caesar's place, and also met Smoker, who had just been promoted to major general, here, tied half of his body around his waist, and walked to the depths of the island.

in the laboratory

"So that's the case. This door, which can absorb all damage, was opened so easily."

A group of people in protective clothing looked at the red soul body floating over and said respectfully: "Master."

The soul body landed directly on the door that was knocked into the air and said: "The burn mark, who are they? This kind of attack technique should only be possessed by that guy. When I saw this, I saw that nasty Vegapunk. pacifist."

Thinking of this soul body, the eyes also showed resentment and dissatisfaction.

He asked the guard again, "Have those who escaped been caught?"

The guard pointed to the biscuit room on the other side of the corridor and replied, "They have entered the biscuit room now."

"Owner!"

"Owner!"

The soul body and the guards looked at the sound, and a guard ran over and reported to the soul body in a panic: "Report to the master, there is a G-5 warship docked on the northwest coast of the island."

Hearing the arrival of the navy, the soul body ordered to the guard in annoyance: "warship, drive them away quickly! Spread a lot of poisonous gas on me, kill them and we will be in trouble if our whereabouts are exposed."

Chapter 260 Smoker thinks he can do it

Northwest coast of Punk Hazard Island

Some of the sailors on the warship choked their necks in pain and couldn't breathe, and fell down one after another. The sailors also fell into panic and were very irritable.

"Major General Smoker, there is a gas leak."

"Everyone be careful, it's dangerous to take a breath. Everyone put on gas masks and carry the poisoned soldiers into the cabin."

Da Siqi quickly stood up and ordered everyone in an orderly manner, which stabilized the emotions of others.

Da Siqi looked at Punk Hazard Island and frowned: several soldiers had been poisoned before entering. This island is really not simple!

"It is said that this place is the laboratory of that \*\*\*\* father of Vegapunk four years ago, and it became like this because of the failure of the experiment."

"No one can enter this poisonous island!"

The two soldiers looked at the island ahead and said.

Smoker stared at Punk Hazard Island and frowned and said, "It's because of the poisonous gas that it looks more abnormal."

Standing behind him, Da Siqi asked with a puzzled expression, "What do you mean?"

Smoke fell into the memory: "Two years ago, there was no decaying place of fire and ice, and most of the poisons had dissipated, so before Akainu died, this place was used as a fighting arena with Aokiji. "

"The duel between the two even changed the climate here. From then on, this island is what you see."

biscuit room

The giant baby and Nami Sanji who broke in looked at each other.

"What's going on with these little ghosts?"

"This seems to be the nursery for the island."

"This is too big, are they from the giant family? Or do we come to the island where the giant family is located?"

"There are normal kids over there too. There should be no race here."

Franky and his team looked at these giant baby-like children before them and analyzed.

A trembling child asked Nami and the others, "Who are you?"

Another little girl who looked like a giant baby seemed to have thought of something and asked excitedly: "Are you frozen people? You escaped."

Franky couldn't figure out what the giant baby said: "Frozen people?

What is she talking about?"

"This is a robot!"

The giant babies looked at Franky as if he was wearing steel armor, with envious eyes in their eyes, and someone took out a painting they had drawn before, which was as handsome as the robot painted on it.

All the boys excitedly surrounded Frankie and shouted excitedly: "Robot, robot, robot."

Surrounded by a group of boys, Frankie blushed and said, "It seems that you guys like my mecha." After speaking, he did what he thought was the most handsome.

Nami on the side was speechless, walked to the little girl just now and asked, "The frozen person you mentioned just now? What do you mean?"

The little girl didn't pay attention to Nami's words, and saw Chopper shouting excitedly: "There are dolls there! Dolls like civet cats."

After finishing speaking, he directly grabbed Qiaoba in his hand, regardless of whether Qiaoba was happy or not.

When Chopper heard calling himself a raccoon, he wanted to break free from the giant baby's hand but couldn't do so, so he said, "Let go of me, I'm not a raccoon, I'm a reindeer! Help me quickly."

Sanji struggled to get up from the ground. He still grabbed the samurai's head and wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth, saying, "Frankie and Chopper are really popular here!"

0...Ask for flowers...

A little boy walked up to Sanji, pointed at Sanji's eyebrows and mocked, "This uncle's eyebrows are curled."

Seeing the little boy pointing at his eyebrows and laughing, he directly pinched his face and said, "It's so noisy."

## Chapter 238

"Give me a break, any of you know a kid named Momonosuke, it's a boy"

Everyone stopped playing and followed the sound, and saw a person talking with his head on the ground.

All the children cried when they saw a head talking, and ran away in panic.

"Hurry up and shut up, you are really terrible when you talk."

....00

Nami Sanji saw the giant baby who was hiding and roared at the head.

"The door to the biscuit room in front is open, hurry up, everyone!"

The guard saw the door of the biscuit room open and ran towards this side quickly.

"Come on, they're coming."

Sanji directly picked up the head and ran towards the other side of the biscuit room, and everyone followed.

The leading guard ordered to the others: "It should be the pirates who escaped just now. They must not be allowed to escape this time."

The head asked the giant babies again, "Have you ever seen a boy named Momonosuke?"

The giant babies panicked again and ran around the room.

Nami directly punched the person in the head and said, "Stop talking, don't you think it's not messy enough?"

"I was actually beaten by a woman. It's too shameful for a samurai. I don't want to live."

Nami Kanze was hit on the head by herself, and she was about to die. She couldn't get used to it and replied, "Then you can go die."

The guard who caught up pointed a special gun at Sanji and the others and said, "Damn pirates, let's see where you are going." Inch.

## Chapter 261 Experimental giant baby

A leading guard held down the guns of the other guards and ordered:

"Stop, guns and explosives are prohibited here, and gas bombs cannot be used when they are not critical."

Looking at their backs going away, he said sadly: "If these children are hit, the master will be very angry."

burn the land

Usopp looked at the lake in front of him, and the cold place beyond the lake said, "Are we really going to cross here?"

Luffy nodded and said, "Yes, you can find Nami and the others from here."

Seeing that there was nothing on the lake, Usopp complained: "There is no "700" here, how are we going to get there? Some places are burning, and some places are ice."

Sauron looked at the lake below and shrugged indifferently: "Maybe the temperature is just right, let's swim there."

After listening to Sauron's suggestion, Robin smiled and said to Usopp: "Luffy and I can't swim."

At the same time, I was thinking about Usopp and Sauron swimming in the water and riding on them.

"You don't want us to carry it behind your back, do you? Why would I do this? Don't stare at me, I promised Sauron and I wouldn't agree."

After finishing speaking, he pointed to Sauron who was beside him, and Sauron was getting ready to move with his coat tied around his waist.

Usopp shook his head helplessly, took out a few seeds from his bag and said, "Forget it, if you don't go from here, if you take a detour, you don't know when you will go. Kill the green star, the fan grass. Poddy banana."

Luffy already knew that Usopp had such a skill, and he never said to see

if he could take it out by himself. He jumped into the banana boat and said to everyone: "Good job, let's get on the boat."

Everyone drove the boat to the opposite side, and before they reached the other side, they saw a group of people standing on the shore, looking at them fiercely.

The guards cautiously chased forward through the group of giant infants. "Okay kids, get out of the way."

The giant baby caught up with Franky and asked, "Mr. Robot, are you from outside the island?"

Franky replied without hesitation: "We are from outside the island, and I am a reformer."

The little boy asked excitedly when he heard the answer: "Then you must have a boat."

When Frankie talked about his ship, he said proudly: "Of course we have it. Our Wanli Sunshine is the best in the world."

The giant baby begged as if he had grasped a life-saving straw: "I beg you, please save us, please save us?"

After listening to the giant baby's request, everyone asked, "What do you mean? Isn't this a nursery?"

The other giant babies also caught up and said, "Please save us and take us out of here. Please."

Sanji saw Nami standing there, looked at the pursuers behind and urged: "Nami, hurry up, don't come here in a hurry."

Nami lowered her head and fell into thought for a moment before continuing to run forward.

"Our disease has been cured, and everyone is healthy."

The giant babies saw that they were still leaving, and stood there decadently watching them go away.

The guards saw everything that happened just now and murmured:

"These brats"

The head of the guard came in with more than a dozen people and comforted all the giant babies: "Everyone, be good! They are all pirates who broke into the island just now. They are bad people. We are arresting them.... Please Don't be afraid, everyone."

The little girl who wanted Nami to save her just now asked back: "Really? Why didn't we see it!"

The guard continued, "They're just lying to you."

"Where's the robot?"

"And that little civet cat?"

"Are the eyebrows curled?"

The guard touched the child's head and replied: "They are all bad people, don't worry, we will protect you."

The guard leader gently said to the child through the protective clothing: "We will protect you who are sick. We will use smoke bombs to make them fall asleep."

Afterwards, a large group of guards entered behind the giant baby, and walked into the biscuit house neatly.

At first, the girl who wanted to escape looked at the distant figure and said with tears in her eyes: "Please, wait, I want to go home."

After speaking, she followed Nami and the others and ran towards the exit. It didn't matter if she ran, the other children also followed.

The leader of guard 3.1 saw all the children running away and said displeasedly: "Okay, children, stop quickly."

Nami also sympathized with these children. Looking at these children, she saw her own childhood, then looked at her own situation and gritted her teeth and refused: "Go back quickly, we are also being arrested, we

can't save you ."

Nami ran directly in front of everyone, and the giant babies who followed slowly exhausted their physical strength and fell to the ground.

The little girl also stopped and cried to Nami and the others: "Please, please stay with us when you come back."

Chapter 262 Tea Beard

The giant baby looked at the backs of Nami and the others and wept bitterly.

When Nami heard what the giant baby said behind her, she also stopped and froze in place.

"I know we have never left here. There is nothing on this island. There is no town, no one, and no one comes back. Just us. I want to see my parents! Sister, I beg you to come back Save us."

"Beep!"

Nami stood still and listened to the cries of the babies behind, the guards behind were still approaching, and Sanji in front continued to run forward, urging a few words from time to time, looking at these children, she thought of her childhood.

Nami thought for a long time, looked back at the children firmly and said, "Let's save them."

Sanji and Franky stopped in surprise and looked back at Nami and questioned, "What are you talking about, Miss Nami? Take them with you, then we won't be able to escape."

Sanji put forward his own thoughts: "They said they were sick, maybe 04 is a hospital here, we haven't figured out what happened to these children, we are not a navy that saves lives, we are pirates!"

After hearing Sanji's words, Nami turned her head angrily and shouted: "I know what you said, but the children are crying and begging you for

help, can you just sit back and watch?"

After hearing Nami's words, all the giant babies stopped crying as if seeing the savior: "Sister!"

Sanji, who was reprimanded, watched Nami silently lighting a cigarette.

A guard looked at the giant baby standing in front of Sanji and his party and said, "Hurry up, they're going to escape if this goes on. These kids are too much of a hindrance."

The guard leader gritted his teeth and ordered to the others: "Then kill them together!"

"The master over there."

Before the guard could finish speaking, the guard commander raised his gun and pointed it at a giant baby who was blocking him.

All the giant babies ran away in panic when they heard that they were going to be shot. Nami hurried over, obviously it was too late.

Sanji Tsukiho flashed directly in front of the leader and kicked him on the neck: "The devil's wind foot, critical attack on the neck."

Chopper also entered the battlefield and kicked a guard away:

"Strengthen softness." He continued to turn around and attack, and took down five or six.

"Strong right hand!" Franky flew out his right hand and punched the guard until he hit the wall.

The few remaining guards looked at Shan Zhi and the others who were not running away and all the giant babies and said tremblingly, "This group of people is not running away."

Sanji put his hands in his pockets and held a half-smoked cigarette in his mouth, looked at Nami dotingly and said, "Miss Nami is so gentle! Then we won't let you down, you really let me down!"

Sanji immediately put away the smile on his face and looked at the

pursuers in front of him and said: "Chopper, take them out first, and children, follow your sister and tanuki. Leave this to me first, and I will follow right away." ."

The faces of the giant babies were full of joy when they heard that they were going to be taken away.

Sanji said to the giant baby behind him with a cigarette in his mouth:

"Don't get too excited, I just want to help Miss Nami, I don't want to make her sad, I don't want to save you at all."

"Thank you, Uncle Curly!"

When Sanji heard the child calling him Uncle Curly, he turned his head and shouted angrily, "Shut up, run away."

With Sanji, everyone fled outside happily, and the giant babies also looked at the passage in the distance excitedly. This is what they have come here for so long and never dreamed that they would be able to escape here one day.

The guard watched the giant babies run away with Nami, watched Sanji grit his teeth and said, "Damn it, all the children were taken away."

"Frankie doesn't need to accompany me."

"How can I let you take the limelight alone, after all my fans are watching, how can I let them down."

Franky smiled and rejected Sanji's kindness.

Sanji and Frankie looked at the guard excitedly and said, "Your opponent is us, let us come here."

Punk Hazard Island Harbor

There are rows of snowmen neatly arranged on the shore.

Brook rolled the snowball and shouted as he walked: "It's so fun, Luffy, you guys are too slow."

Whoosh!

The snowman was cut in half, and Brook, who felt something was wrong, dodged in a hurry.

Brook stepped aside to observe the surroundings and said, "Who is it? Why did you sneak up on me."

After speaking, he directly pulled out his knife and pointed it behind him to block it. When he saw the figure holding the knife behind him, he froze in place. It was a swordsman with only the upper body.

A G-5 warship on the shore of Punk Hazard Island has also docked, and all naval soldiers have landed on Punk Hazard Island wearing gas masks.

A half-race man looked at the boat in the lake and said to the people behind: "Boss, the intruder is coming."

The person called the boss standing behind naturally saw it and shouted to Luffy and the others below: "It's your honor to die at the hands of my tea beard, and I will personally send you to hell. The original pirate offered a bounty of 90 million).

Chapter 263 Franky's home field

Usopp looked at the people in front of him and said, "They're all centaurs? That's really rare."

Robin looked at several people and analyzed: "It seems that these people are the companions of the people who sent the distress signal to the Wanli Sunshine."

Usopp touched the get off work to express his agreement, then got up and yelled at the people in front: "It must be true, then we have to clear up the misunderstanding now, hey! We are here to help you."

Tea Beard snorted coldly when he heard Usopp's words, pointed at Sauron and said, "It's ridiculous, there is a warrior among you, obviously the intruder."

Usopp also shifted his gaze to Sauron, who was the only one with the

knife on the boat, and asked, "Samurai? Are you referring to you? No, you misunderstood how he could be an intruder if he was so stupid, and said a lot about Sauron. Disadvantage." After asking, he quickly explained to the tea beard.

After hearing this, Zoro frowned and stared viciously at the side to belittle himself Usopp. If he could kill someone, he can guarantee that Usopp has died countless times.

Tea Beard didn't care if this was the samurai they were looking for, whoever let them break in, the only thing waiting for them was death. He drew out his knife and ordered to his subordinates: "Is there internal strife? The acting is true or false. They must not be allowed to move on, fire!"

Nami and the others were still running in the passage. The two guards were stunned when they saw all the giant babies running out. Chopper accelerated without stopping, and opened the way forward one by one. Everyone continued to run forward without hindrance.

biscuit room

Frankie opened his left hand and fired at the guard: "The left hand of the weapon is □..."

The guards looked at the empty biscuit room. Since there was no giant baby, there was no need to worry. They all raised their guns and pointed at Franky: "The giant babies are not here, prepare the gas bomb!"

When Sanji heard that they were going to use gas bombs, he kicked away the gas mask of one of the guards and said, "Since we are going to release gas, let's inhale it together."

Then kicked all the guard masks away one by one.

Chapter 239

"The mask was kicked into pieces."

"Gas bombs can't be used either."

The guards looked at each other, the only gas was out of use, and they were a little at a loss for a moment.

Sanji looked at the guards under the mask, they all had animal bodies and exclaimed, "What?"

dark laboratory

"Have you caught the escaped man?"

A guard walked in from the door and replied tremblingly, "No, I'm here to report on the G-5 warship."

The red soul body snorted coldly: "Over there?"

According to the report, the guard said: "Now the warship is clearing all obstacles, and it shouldn't take long to reach the laboratory."

The soul body thought for a while and asked: "Why do you have to come here? Did something leak? Who is their commander?"

The guard took out a notebook and looked at it and replied, "According to our investigation, it is Major General Smoker!"

The soul body heard Smoker think of something and said: "Smogger, hum, a tricky guy just came. Hide all the ships docked at the port."

"Then what should we do about it?"

"There can't be anyone on this island, and you can't let him find out."

"Master, what about you?"

"Don't worry about me, how can I go out"

"However, that way we won't be able to stop them if something happens."

While the soul body was talking to the guard, a person walked to the door and said, "I'll go."

The guard looked at the person standing at the door and swallowed. He really didn't need to be afraid of any troubles with his ability, and the soul body laughed out loud when he saw this person.

Smoker threw aside the mask on his face and sucked in the air around him and said, "'~It's exactly what I thought."

As soon as the others wanted to stop them, they were shocked when they heard Smoker's words. It was obvious that the island on the ship just now was emitting gas, and many crew members were poisoned. Why did it disappear on the island? Everyone was puzzled.

Da Siqi also took off his mask and looked around and said, "Indeed, there is no gas at all on the island."

Everyone took off their masks one after another and put them on their waists.

Da Siqi looked at the buildings in front of him and analyzed: "It seems that some people don't want us to go to this island, so they pretend to be ghosts on purpose."

Si (Zhao's good) Mog nodded after listening and walked forward, "Just look at it. This should be Dr. Vegapunk's laboratory, but that was all in the past, but now It's just a dilapidated house."

I went straight to the door and looked at a red button at the door and pressed it directly, beep, and the doorbell rang after I pressed it.

"Or we just blast open the door with cannons."

"Hurry up and open the door, you won't be afraid of us."

The soldiers punched and kicked at the door, adding words.

"Boom, boom, boom."

A person in the laboratory is walking towards the door.

"Squeak!"

The door opened slowly.

Chapter 264 The New Shichibukai

"Should I just say? Our navy is here, who dare not open the door for us."

"If you don't open the door for us, the door will be blown up by him!"

The soldiers saw that their words had worked, and they became even more arrogant in the dark gate.

A person walked slowly towards the door, Smoker looked at the person who came out, his eyes were filled with a trace of solemnity.

All the navy opened their mouths in shock when they saw the people who came out.

The person who came out leaned directly against the door, blocking the newly opened door. Looking at Smoker, he asked with a smile: "What do you guys want to do when you come to my villa? White Hunter?"

"how is this possible?"

"You are?"

Da Siqi was not overly surprised, and looked at the person who came and said solemnly: "The newcomer who has offered a reward of 440 million Baileys is now as famous as Boa Hancock, Doflamingo, etc. The pirate recognized by the world government, the king of the Qibuhai."

Smoker looked at Luo while smoking four cigars and said, "Telfalgar Luo" When the navy soldiers heard that it was Telfagaro from Shichibukai, the king, they backed away fifty meters away. 703 didn't have the confidence that they had when they were clamoring at the door just now.

"Let's go back, Major General Smoker."

"Yes! Let's never have anything to do with him."

"You should know."

The retreating soldier spoke to Smoker.

"This guy is a lunatic who handed over a hundred hearts to the Navy Headquarters in order to become Shichibukai."

"It's scary to think about it."

Smoker ignored what the soldier said, stared at Luo and asked, "Luo, why are you here? This place is ordered to prohibit pirates and the

government from entering."

Luo looked at Smoker's serious expression and asked with a smile, "Haha, didn't you also enter?"

As soon as Luo finished speaking, the atmosphere suddenly became tense, and the two stood opposite each other.

Seeing that the atmosphere was getting worse and worse, Da Siqu hurriedly said to Luo, which could be regarded as finding a way for him (aedb): "Telfagaro, even if you are the king's Shichibukai, you can't stop the navy, hurry up!" Get out of the way, we know there are others on this island."

After hearing the last sentence, Luo's eyes became sharper looking at the few people.

in another lab aisle

Nami and his party are still running, looking for a way out.

While running, Chopper asked about the condition of the giant babies, and only then did he realize that they were brought here because they were said to be sick, and they were brought here without even telling their parents.

After hearing this, Chopper and Nami realized that this was abduction.

They brought here a man who claimed to be the master and cured their illnesses.

They came to the end of the passage, and a metal gate blocked the group's way.

Nami struggled for a long time without turning the switch. Chopper helped Nami to the side and kicked open the door directly.

As soon as the door was opened, cold wind blew out directly from inside, and everyone couldn't help shivering.

I saw that the dark inside was covered with ice, and there was a door at

the end of the house.

"Hurry up, it's time for the pursuers to catch up later."

Nami and Chopper ran forward, and after two steps, they heard a voice from behind.

"We're not going, it's horrible there."

The giant babies stood at the door and did not dare to go in, looking at the door inside with fear in their eyes.

The giant baby looked at the road and said in fear: "We walked this road when we came in before."

Nami hasn't found anything wrong yet and greeted everyone happily:

"That's not right, we can go out if we go further."

The giant babies nervously looked at the walls around the room and said nervously, "No, it's because of the surroundings."

Nami and Chopper saw that they were so nervous and felt something was wrong, they quickly looked around, "Is there something on the wall?"

Slowly, I saw that the walls and roofs were full of people in prison uniforms who were frozen, and looked at my feet, which were also full of people frozen under the ice.

Nami Chopper ran to the door at the end without looking back, "No!"

Although the giant babies were scared, seeing Nami and the others getting farther and farther away, they fought back their fear and followed: "Don't leave us behind!"

biscuit room

Sanji suddenly looked in the direction where Nami and the others were running, feeling a little uneasy in his heart.

Frankie looked at the downed guards all over the floor and said disdainfully, "Is that all?"

Sanji urged Franky who was showing off: "The road is blocked, go to

Nami and the others quickly, I feel something is going to happen."

Frankie looked at the guards who had their protective clothing stripped off and wondered, "Then what's going on with these people? The lower body is a sheep, so they also ate Devil Fruits? This combat power is inevitably a bit too low."

Sanji also discovered this when he was fighting just now. Looking at these half-beast species on the ground, recalling the past, those who ate the human fruit had a burst of combat power. These people also have some strength, but they are really incomparable to those who actually ate the devil fruit.

Sanji didn't think much about it and said to Franky: "The most important thing for us now is to join Miss Nami and the others as soon as possible."

#### Chapter 265 Saving the Laboratory Children

Just as Sanji was about to turn around and walk away from the head in his hand, he shouted: "Wait a minute, please leave me here. My son is not among those who escaped. He is still here, and I will stay and find him."

Sanji held the head and asked curiously: "You are looking for your son, how are you going to find it?"

The head replied arrogantly to Sanji: "It is true that I can't find it. If you can find my body, I won't mind."

Sanji looked at the commanding eyes on the head, angrily threw him aside and said, "You guys are really pushing your limits."

The head was thrown in the air, Franky reached out and grabbed the head and said to Sanji: "Even if you hit him, you won't be able to vent your anger. You have lost since you took him out of that room."

The more he looked at the head, the more angry Sanji shouted angrily:

"Ah, I'm so mad."

Sanji had no choice but to continue to run towards the direction where

Nami left with the head in his hand, muttering in his heart: "Wait for your body to come back and see how I deal with you."

The orc looked at the middle of the smoky lake, put away his weapon and said happily: "The intruder has been killed."

Tea Beard saw the difference and said to everyone: "No, it was cut off~, look carefully."

After listening, everyone looked towards the lake, the smoke from the shells gradually dissipated, Sauron stood at the bow of the boat with a knife, and the rest of the people were behind him, with no injuries at all. Sauron twisted his neck, looked at Tea Beard and the others with disdain and said, "What a bunch of rubbish, I thought it would be troublesome?"

Usopp showed his head behind Sauron, patted his shoulder and said, "Good job."

"The shells were all cut off."

"What a powerful swordsman."

The half-orcs looked at Sauron and instinctively felt fear in their hearts. It may be because of the fighting power displayed, or because many of them were killed by a swordsman.

Tea Beard was no longer calm when he saw the fighting power displayed on the opposite side, and ordered to his men in a panic: "Don't stop, keep shooting."

beep beep

A series of cannonballs and rifle bullets fired at the banana boat where Sauron was located.

The few people on the banana boat didn't panic at all. Luffy walked to the bow of the boat and looked at the cannonballs all over the sky, and the bullets that were fired peacefully didn't dodge at all.

"Rubber Balloon!"

Directly using the ability, it became a big rubber balloon to block all the bullets and shells. All the shells and bullets fell on Luffy's body, and were bounced away according to the inertia of the rubber.

"What happened to that body?"

Teabear originally thought that these intruders would be defeated, but he didn't expect that there were still capable people here, and a few drops of cold sweat could not help but frightened his forehead: "It should be a capable person, then everything will make sense."

"Prepare for shelling!" Teabear, who still didn't give up, continued to aim the cannon at the banana boat. If the capable person goes ashore, he will surely die. The capable person is most afraid of water. As long as he is thrown into the water, there will be no threat at all.

Sauron walked to the bow and looked at the orc who raised his gun again and said angrily: "It seems that they still don't give up. Let's see how I deal with them."

A disdainful smile appeared on the corner of Lu Fei's mouth and said to everyone: "Wait, their guns are not aimed at us, but at the water surface. It seems that they want to overturn our boat."

0...Ask for flowers...

After hearing this, Usopp couldn't sit still and said in a panic: "What? We have two capable users here. If we were knocked over in the water, wouldn't we be finished?"

The tea beard showed a sinister expression, no one understood the weakness of ability users better than them, and ordered to his men:

"Everyone fire at the bottom of the boat and knock them all into the water. Go to hell, devil fruit ability By."

"Fire!"

As the tea beard said, the complete cannonballs and bullets flew towards

the banana boat that Luffy and the others were riding on.

.....0

Several people quickly slid their oars to avoid them, and instantly dodged all the shells. After dodging, they saw a few shells falling again, and quickly rowed the boat to hide behind a big iceberg. Only then did they completely escape. The man sat paralyzed on the boat and panted heavily.

Before they had enough rest, the iceberg could no longer withstand the orc bombardment and shattered into several small ice cubes, unable to stop the banana boat behind the iceberg. They could only continue to row the boat to escape. The shells are gone.

"Oh \*\*\*\* ho \*\*\*\* ho! This time, let's see how you fight with me, go to hell."

#### Chapter 240

Snow Mountain near the Institute

Brooke ran back and forth in the snow, shouting as he ran, "This is disgusting, stop following me."

After two steps, he bounced directly to the top of a snow mountain and saw the lake between the Burning Land and the Extremely Cold Land in front of him. From a distance, Brook seemed to see someone in the middle of the lake.

Before he could see clearly, a knife from behind was almost hitting his head.

Brook quickly took out his knife to block and shouted angrily at the back:

"You are too annoying, I have no choice but to accept your challenge."

The entrance to the front of the Institute in.

#### Chapter 266 Franky's Machine

"Blue, blue, blue! I'm Monkey D Luffy..."

Dashiqi took the phone bug and played the signal received on the ship.

Da Siqi also had an answer to the call for help from the phone bug, and still asked Luo: "The name of the island, the cold climate, this distress signal is sent from this island, right?"

Smoker asked Luo seriously with a cigar in his mouth, "Do you know Straw Hat Luffy?"

When Luo heard this name, he recalled when they were in the Chambord Islands, when their supernova was against the navy.

Smoker didn't wait for Luo's answer and continued to ask: "Two years ago, I saw you and Kidd's straw hat fighting against the Tianlong people in the "710" Chambord Islands. You also went to the top war, right?"

After listening to Smoker's question, Luo didn't choose to answer, and brought the topic to the present: "Why are you here? Isn't fabricating facts your navy's forte?"

Smoker didn't get an answer. In fact, he had already thought of it when he said it, so he didn't continue to ask: "Unfortunately, we didn't fabricate the facts this time."

Luo shook his head indifferently to Smoker's words and said, "Who knows if there is one? Let's stop this topic here."

Smoker, who wasted half a day of talking, lost his patience and said to Luo seriously: "Let's stop talking nonsense here, and quickly let us enter the laboratory, won't everything be clear?"

Luo looked at Smoker's eyes and said without any fear: "This place belongs to me now, I don't allow you to enter, I don't care who you want to find on this island that you don't abandon, I am the only one here now, if If the straw hat comes over, I will just take his head and present it to the government, if you have nothing to do, please come back."

Luo didn't want to continue talking nonsense here and directly issued an

order to evict the guest.

Just as Luo finished speaking, there was a burst of shouting from children in the laboratory.

"No! Don't come here!"

"What a scary frozen man."

"I've had enough."

Luo frowned and looked back into the laboratory. Smoker and the others also heard the children's shouts and looked into the laboratory one after another.

"Look there's a door there, we'll be out right away."

Nami, who ran at the front, saw the gate in front and shouted excitedly to the children.

The navy listened to the voice from inside and analyzed: "There are indeed people inside."

The first one to come out was Chopper, who jumped out of the door and shouted excitedly: "Finally came out."

Nami, who followed closely behind, was chilled by the cold outside as soon as she came out, and she hugged her body tightly with her hands to keep a little warmth.

The children looked at the scenery outside and shouted excitedly: "Finally escaped from here, we can go home."

Franky has transformed into a tank form, with Sanji standing behind his feet on the track and shouting to the front: "Little devils, get out of the way, if you get in the way, you will be hit."

"The Straw Hats and the children?"

Standing at the door, Smogdashki and all the navy were stunned at the scene in front of them. How did the Straw Hats come out of it, and there were a group of children.

"Women in bikinis, civet cats, robots, giant kids. Can't believe what else is coming out of this lab?"

The children at the door were still yelling excitedly around Franky. They had never seen a robot that could turn into a tank.

Sanji walked up to Nami and took off his coat and put it on her shoulders, then he silently lit a cigarette 0...

"Thank you, Sanji."

Na Mei was not polite either, she took the clothes and put them on, after all, she had too little to wear, and she couldn't stand the cold.

As soon as Nami put her arms through her sleeves, she caught a glimpse of Luo who was leaning against the door out of the corner of her eye, and asked stammeringly, "You, you, aren't you the one from the Chambord Islands?"

Nami saw that Luo didn't seem like someone who could do such a thing and questioned him: "Could it be that you are the one who imprisoned these children? You bastard."

At this time, Sanji also noticed Smoker standing at the door with contempt on his face, and saw Dashiqi behind him with a smile and said: "Damn it, which \*\*\*\* did I think it was? It turned out to be Smoker! You And here comes the beautiful Miss Dashiqi."

Sanji looked at the large number of navy standing not far away and quickly turned back to the children and said, "There are still navy behind! Hurry up and change to another exit. Run back quickly, there will always be a back door."

Everyone ran back to the laboratory and continued to run back the way they came.

Nami shook her 3.1 head and said dejectedly: "Unlucky, why is there a navy here? It's really strange."

"Aren't they the navy?"

"If you believe them, get out."

"No, they are not good people when they look fierce."

...

Smoker's face suddenly became ugly when he heard the voice inside, and asked Luo: "Didn't you say that there is no one inside? Then who were those people just now?"

Facing the pressing question, Luo replied with a guilty conscience:

"Actually, just now, I realized that I'm not the only one here."

Chapter 267 The Improvement of Luo's Strength

Da Siqi looked at Nami and others who ran back and ordered to the other navy: "Everyone, follow me in and arrest the Straw Hats."

"Follow Colonel Dashiqi!"

It was too late for Smoker to stop, seeing Luo's hand raised. "etc!"

"BOOM"

A blue hood instantly enveloped everyone.

With an explosion, all the navy fell to the ground, Smoker and Dashiqi also took a few steps back, looking at Luo solemnly.

Luo then pointed upwards and said, "Baton!"

Rumble!

"what sound?"

The warship on the port is slowly rising up. Everyone looked at the huge warship in the sky with expressions of horror. Even Smoker showed a trace of nervousness in his eyes. The warship moved to the sky bit by bit.

Above the laboratory door.

"I'm sorry I can't let you go back. I'm sorry to lie to you that I'm the only one here."

Listening to Luo's words, the marines thought: 04 "This guy can't be

thinking."

Smoker drew his weapon from his back and pointed at Luo, and then ordered to the soldiers: "Everyone stand down! Just because you will be cut to pieces by him."

Luo didn't let the boat fall, but also drew out the knife and pointed it at Smoker.

"Kill him, boss!"

"Major General Small, let him see the strength of our G-5."

island center lake

Tea Beard looked at Lu Fei and the others in a state of distress and continued to order his men: "Keep firing! Shoot them into the water."

Before he could finish speaking, he heard several explosions beside him, and turned his head to see that his men had all fallen to the ground.

Tea Beard looked at his subordinates in a daze and asked, "What's going on? What happened?"

Several people on the banana boat also noticed that there were no shells falling, so they looked at the shore. Brook stood on the shore and killed the orc with a knife. Apart from Brook, there was only one leader, teabead, left on the shore.

Brook came out from behind and looked at his knife and said, "My knife is colder than here, Jihan Huangquan."

Tea Beard looked at the talking skeleton and asked tentatively, "Who the \*\*\* are you? What's your name?"

"My name is Brooke. I woke up from the kingdom of the underworld. It was the captain who gave me a second life. I am known as the king of souls."

The orc who was knocked down just now got up from the ground with difficulty and looked at Brook with murderous eyes.

Brook, who was being stared at, didn't talk nonsense, and continued to send away the orcs one by one.

Luffy and the others also went ashore, looking at the half-orcs on the opposite side, each of them was responsible for a few and quickly divided them up.

They were wearing thin clothes, and they were so cold that they could hardly speak, so they went up without talking nonsense and made a big move, killing all the orcs in seconds, stripping off their clothes, and wearing them on their own body.

Tea Beard looked at Lu Fei and slapped his head and said, "I remembered, he is Fire Fist's younger brother."

All the orcs would be shocked after hearing this. What Luffy did on the top of the straw hat has been spread throughout the sea. No one knows, no one knows! In an instant, there was no thought of resistance.

The main entrance of the laboratory.

While controlling the warship suspended in the sky, Luo looked back at the direction in which Nami and the others were escaping and said, "You can't prevent them from running either."

BOOM

The blue barrier instantly enveloped Nami and his party. Luo raised the scalpel and flew it back and forth in front of him. Nami and his party, who were running away, felt their hearts had been locked in an instant.

Butchery! Luo made another gesture to several people. There was an exchange of hearts among several people.

Sanji felt something strange in an instant, and said to the people behind him: "What's going on? It feels weird, children, don't stop and run, hey, where are my cigarettes?"

I habitually wanted to take out the cigarette in my mouth, but found that

there was nothing on my mouth.

Chopper jumped up and down and said to everyone, "Follow me, cough cough, what is this?"

After speaking, he felt choked by something, and then took out a cigarette from his mouth.

710

Listening to the conversation between the two, Nami reprimanded him:

"What the \*\*\*\* are you doing?"

Frankie said to everyone with great enthusiasm: "Trust me, the back door will be found in no time."

The giant babies next to them felt weird listening to the conversation of several people and said, "There seems to be something wrong with them!"

After hearing this, Nami looked at her chest in surprise and said, "What's going on? How did I become like this?"

Sanji looked at the feeling that was about to overflow from his chest, and he sprayed a nosebleed directly.

Chopper stretched out his hand and said in surprise, "I turned into a human."

Frankie raised his arms and looked at the hooves in front of him and said speechlessly, "I turned into a civet cat."

Nami hurriedly stopped and said to everyone: "Wait a minute, let's take a look and roll the names, Chopper, Franky, and Sanji."

Chopper turned into Sanji, Franky turned into Chopper, looking at Sanji who became himself, Nami's teeth were about to be crushed.

Chapter 268 The Gap Between Seven Martial Seas and Five Emperors

Sanji looked at Franky who was talking and asked, "Is that you, Nami?"

Nami nodded, "Yes."

"What the \*\*\*\* is going on!"

Several people looked at each other's bodies and shouted in surprise.

laboratory door

Smogg watched as Luo kept controlling the objects and attacked his subordinates and stopped him, saying, "What do you want to do? How can I return the boat to me."

After Luo finished speaking, he directly took the knife and slashed at the warship's waist: "I can return it to you, but it's not a complete return."

"what?"

Everyone looked at the warship in the sky, which had been cut off at the middle, revealing a neat cut surface, and slowly fell down. Luo You controlled an iceberg and flew into the sky, and then gestured at the iceberg with a scalpel long time.

Smoker looked at the ice and the wreckage of the warship everywhere in the sky and ordered to everyone: "Run!"

After finishing speaking, he ran towards the shore, and the others turned around quickly to escape from the smashed range without hesitation.

The sky above the entire barrier is full of ice and the wreckage of warships.

The soldier watched the huge objects falling from the sky, and said to Smoker, "Major General Smoker, let's go quickly."

Seeing that they wanted to leave, Luo snorted coldly, and controlled the falling speed of the giant to become faster and faster: "Want to leave?"

Isn't it a bit late now?"

The warships and giants all fell down and piled up together, and the warships were caught in the middle.

"What to do? Our ship was damaged..."

Chapter 241

"How do we get back to base without a ship."

"Isn't Qiwuhai directly under the government? You are violating the regulations by attacking us."

"I'm going to the headquarters to sue you and deprive you of the title of Qiwuhai under the king."

The soldier looked at Luo with hatred and roared.

A smile appeared on the corner of Luo's mouth, and then the barrier swept over everyone, "Don't worry, scan."

Then a bunch of phone bugs appeared next to Luo, and Luo took all the phone bugs of everyone in an instant.

Luo looked at the navy who threatened him just now, and his eyes became fierce. "In this way, what you see from this island will not be reported to the government and headquarters."

Smoker, who had been silent for a long time, couldn't stand Luo's arrogance at last and said to him: "How dare a mere pirate be so presumptuous."

Seeing that their chief was about to make a move, the navy members cheered Smoker excitedly.

Smog used his fruit ability to shoot directly at Luo, leaving a string of white smoke along the way, and used the weapon he made of Hailou stone to attack Luo: "It seems that you are the ability user of the fruit of the operation ."

Luo nimbly dodged, and slashed at Smoker's body with the scalpel. The moment the scalpel passed through the body, Smoker's entire body turned into a state of smoke.

Smoker turned around and flew into the sky and ordered to the navy who was very close to Luo: "Everyone quickly escape from the range of his scalpel."

Before the people below could react, the few naval soldiers closest to Luo

were chopped into several sections, and their bodies were also floating in the air.

Smoker also discovered Luo's ability and said to the healthy navy: "You are too in the way, get out of the circle, as long as you are still within this range, you will be his patients and let him kill you ! He is the ruler of this space."

"Death Surgeon!"

Da Siqi didn't choose to retreat, holding a knife and shouting while rushing towards Luo. "Telfagaro, since you want to fight, let me test your strength."

Luo narrowed his eyes slightly and never thought that a woman would dare to attack him without fear of death.

Smoker watched Da Siqi rushing over, and it was too late to stop her back projection, " ~Stop, hurry back to Da Siqi. You can't beat him with your strength."

Da Siqi didn't pay attention to it, she is now a captain of the navy and she is domineering and didn't flinch at all, she jumped up and stabbed Luo.

Luo sneered, holding a knife and slashing at Da Siqi.

Da Siqi fell to the ground with a pale face, and the knife in his hand was chopped into two pieces. Standing behind him, he twisted his neck.

Afterwards, Da Siqi was cut into two sections, and his upper body fell on the ground panting heavily. On the ground, the lower body is still standing in place.

"The colonel was cut in two."

Smoker looked at Da Siqi who had been cut into two without bleeding and asked concerned: "Da Siqi, are you okay?"

Holding the broken sword with tears of humiliation (Zhao Dehao) in his eyes, Da Siqi yelled at Luo: "Telfagaro, since you have been cut into two

sections by me, please kill me."

Luo was surprised after hearing this, and then looked at Da Siqi indifferently with normal eyes and said: "Yes, you are still a swordsman deep in your heart, you remember the female navy for me, the weak cannot choose their own way of death of."

Dashiqi grabbed the ground with his left hand, and clenched his samurai sword with his right hand, not to be outdone, and continued to slash at Luo.

Luo looked at Da Siqi who continued to attack him without even moving, and said to him, "A knife like yours can't hurt me at all."

Da Siqi jumped up and quickly lost his balance, without his lower body to keep his balance, he fell to the ground again.

Chapter 269 Half Orc

The navy standing aside watched Dashiqi being humiliated by Telfagaro, and raised their guns angrily to shoot at him.

Ding ding ding!

A series of bullets shot at Luo, and Luo stretched out his hand to directly control the flying bullets with his hand, and flew to their feet intact.

The navy watched the bullets they fired disappear out of thin air and asked, "Where are the bullets we fired?"

Luo looked at the surprised expressions of these marines and said lightly: "The bullets you fired are the bullets that fell on your feet just now. I just exchanged them with the snow under your feet."

"Then you are invincible here?"

Seeing that Telfagaro raised his knife again, the navy quickly said to everyone, "Everyone get down, he's going to cut us down again."

Luo turned around and pointed the knife at Dashiqi. Dashiqi looked at the knife that was waving at her, and shed tears of unwillingness. Dashiqi

could only hold her own broken knife across her head. .

A cloud of smoke in front of Luo blocked Da Siqi from his perspective, and he couldn't press down on the knife no matter what, and his eyes gradually became serious.

717 The smoke slowly dissipated. Smoker appeared from the fog and glared at Luo, saying, "Who dares you to touch me."

Smoker was really angry. He still held the weapon in his left hand to block Luo's knife. His body turned into smoke and pinched Luo's neck. Luo, you underestimate the navy."

The weapon in his hand was directly aimed at Luo's face, and Rhode's head was directly thrown into the snow again.

Luo had already appeared behind Smoker in an instant, holding a knife and said to him: "I feel a very nasty smell. The top of your weapon's ten hands is made of Hailou Stone."

Hearing the voice from behind, Smoker looked down at Luo in his hand. He had already turned into a piece of wood. Realizing that something was wrong, he quickly got up and blocked with ten hands facing the back, and took a few steps back to get away from Luo La. distance.

lake island shore

A half-orc got up from the ground with difficulty and said, "They are too strong, and the boss was also taken away by them."

Another half-orc stood up and said to the others: "For the sake of the boss, we can only inform the master, and anyone who can still stand up will follow me."

Luffy heard a voice not far away and analyzed: "There is a voice, I wonder if it is Sanji and the others? Hey! Crocodile and half-orc, are you sure you don't know where our companion is?" He said while drinking tea with his hand Bearded head.

"I won't say anything."

Luffy didn't want to ask at first, he was already a little boss, so he decided not to say: "Well, you run faster and go to your laboratory. Don't play tricks, do I know where I am? "

Tea Beard's eyes wandered, but he didn't think that an outsider would know the laboratory here, and then he shook his head and denied:

"Laboratory? I haven't heard of it. Besides, you guys brutally stripped my subordinates of their clothes, and now let I will show you the way."

Sauron, who was sitting on the tail of the tea beard, said impatiently:

"Why do you talk so much nonsense. Huh?"

After speaking, he tapped (aedb) the tea beard's tail with the knife he hadn't drawn out a few times.

Usopp hugged his body tightly and looked at Brook, who was also wearing clothes, and asked, "Hey, no! Aren't you a skeleton, Brook? Why did you grab a piece of clothing just now?"

Brooke replied excitedly: "In order to get along with the group, I didn't expect that I would find everyone without any effort. I also want to feel the cold with everyone."

When Robin thought about what Nami and the others were wearing when they left, he couldn't help worrying: "Nami and the others were arrested when they were dressed like that. What if they were frozen!"  
laboratory

A guard in a protective suit reported to the soul body: "Master, what should I do? Mr. Luo is fighting fiercely with Navy Smog."

The red soul body floats in the air, sucking the drink in the cup with its phantom mouth.

"What the \*\*\*\* is that guy Luo doing? Isn't it enough to let him drive away the Navy?"

"Master, it was because the kid in the biscuit room ran out and was just seen by Smoker, so there was a subsequent fight."

The soul directly threw the cup on the ground and said angrily: "What? Those children were discovered, and the last thing they wanted to see happened. It seems that this island is no longer a secret. Even if Smoker is killed, here I can't stay any longer."

Just when the soul body was restless, a woman's voice came from behind:

"You are indeed here."

The soul body didn't expect her to come back, normally it couldn't be so fast, unless there were other circumstances, he hurriedly asked: "So it was you! Why did you come back so soon."

Sitting on a chair, Monet looked at the newspaper in his hand and replied, "I can't deal with those people, so I came back."

The soul body knows the origin of the half-orc in front of him, whose whole body is only the upper body of a human body. If even she can't deal with it, it can only be said that the opponent's strength is very strong. "What? Even you can't deal with it? Who is the other side?".

Chapter 270 Monet

Monet threw the newspaper in his hand to the soul body and said: "There is one thing I forgot to say, Vegapunk's dragon and your teabeard half-orc army have been defeated, and if there is no accident, they are coming here Woolen cloth."

Both the guard and the soul body said in disbelief: "Impossible, it's fine if the dragon is defeated. How can the half-orc army I created by myself be defeated so easily, even the information has not been sent back."

Monet looked at the self-righteousness of the soul body and said speechlessly: "The identities of the people you abducted are not simple. They are the ones who defeated the dragon and the tea beard."

The soul body looked at the information on the newspaper in his hand and asked Monet in a trembling tone: "You don't mean to say that he was the one who invaded?"

Monet replied with firm eyes: "I saw it with my own eyes, so I didn't act rashly, but came back quickly. We might be able to catch Straw Hat Luffy with this laboratory."

Monet expressed his thoughts to the soul body: "Now they are the biggest trouble not only for the navy, but also for the entire world government. If we catch him, we will be famous all over the world."

Monet thought about the soul body and said, "If it is outside, I really have nothing to do with him. If it is in the laboratory, I still have some confidence to catch him, no matter who it is, as long as it threatens the secrets of this island. Man, I won't let her get out of here."

Seeing the thoughts of the soul body, the guard quickly expressed his worries: "Even if Smoker is not valued by the navy, if he disappears suddenly, he will cause a lot of trouble."

The soul body didn't feel any trouble about Smoker's death here and said to Monet: "Then don't worry about it. Naturally, someone will expose this matter. Monet contacted joker."

The front door of the laboratory,

Both Da Siqi and the navy fled out of Luo's range of ability, looking at the rocks flying everywhere and the warships showing worry on their faces.

"The warships and boulders were floating around like leaves."

"Boss, he will be fine."

"Colonel Dashiqi, are you okay?"

"We don't have a boat or a phone bug now, so what if we can't get in touch with the headquarters!"

Sailors looked at the warships and boulders flying around in the barrier

and complained.

"Colonel, don't be impulsive, we'd better stay here and don't go out to make trouble."

Da Siqi stood up suddenly, looked at the battle in the distance, got up and walked forward with difficulty, just took two steps when he heard other soldiers blocking him from behind, looked at the front and gritted his teeth, recalling Small what Greg said to himself.

Dashiqi, you have to remember that pirates are pirates no matter where they are.

Da Siqi looked at the battle in the distance with firm eyes and said: "A pirate is a pirate!"

Smoker on the screen used his fruit ability to turn into smoke and shuttle around, while Luo on the other side could only use stones and wreckage of warships to smash them. After fighting for a long time, there was no effect, but Smoker hit him with ten hands. Can use weapons to block desperately.

The two fought back and forth inside, and Luo could only run back and forth.

Smoker looked at Luo who had been dodging and asked, "Why did you appear on this island? With your character, how could you join the king's Qiwuhai? What's your purpose?"

0...Ask for flowers...

Luo didn't answer, and jumped directly onto a boulder in the sky, using a giant attack to prevent Smoker from approaching.

These things couldn't hurt Smoker at all. Smoker flew in front of Luo and smashed his shoulder with the ten hands containing the Shanghai Tower stone, and sucked him flying with one blow.

Luo, who was thrown into the air, fell heavily on the snow. Before he

could react, Smaug's smoke turned into a smoke punch and hit him. He could only passively dodge defensively. Attacking, Smoker didn't give Luo any chance to breathe, and ten hands hit Luo's head again. Luo used his own knife to block back and forth.

.....

In this way, the two fought several rounds with weapons in the snow. In the battle between the two, all the floating giants were smashed to pieces, and the ground was also torn apart.

Da Siqi looked at the battle on the screen, full of longing for this kind of power, and thought: When will I have such a fighting power, and then I won't be here to watch, and I can't help you with anything. up.

The two who had fought dozens of rounds on the screen pulled away, still panting heavily from the fierce battle just now. Their eyes were fixed on each other, the weapons in their hands were tightly clenched, and they did not dare to slack off at all.

Smoker took a few steps sideways, waiting for the opportunity to find Luo's flaws: "I didn't trust you Shichibukai in the first place."

Luo smiled and said, "You are quite right."

Immediately, he stretched out his hand, lifted his index finger, and a spike protruded from Smoker's foot, and the sudden spike caught Smoker a little off guard, and directly inserted into the middle of the abdomen.

Chapter 271 Smoker is deflated

Smoke dodged by using the fruit ability to directly turn into smoke, and directly used the smoke to avoid the spikes shot from the ground, holding ten hands and continuing to attack Luo.

When Smoker was about to hit Luo, he was directly pierced by a ground thorn, and he was stuck in the air. His hands fell off and fell to the ground. He still stared at Luo and asked: "Luo, Is it necessary for you to

do this? Or is there someone else behind you? What conspiracy are you planning on this island?"

Facing Smoker's questioning, Luo's eyes were solemn, and then he unsheathed his weapon and blocked the horizontal knife behind him.

Looking back, Smoker's feet were in front of him, and "Seven Two Three" Smoker picked up the ten hands on the ground. Continuing to attack Luo, Luo quickly turned around and continued to deal with it.

Luo turned on Smoker's attack and asked back: "I want to ask, what are you planning?"

Smoker was stunned for a moment, Luo seized the moment when Smoker was distracted, and directly pushed Smoker back a few steps, keeping some distance from him, Smoker continued to stab at Luo's face with ten hands in his hand, Before he was in front of him, he was blocked by the ground thorn that Luo Lili made, and the ten hands hit the ground thorn and smashed it into pieces.

Luo squatted down and looked at Smoker with a triumphant smile. Then he took his right hand towards Smoker's chest: "Hmph, some scenery can only be seen clearly from a different angle. Scalpel."

Smoker looked at his chest in disbelief. At this moment, a black square hole appeared in his chest, and his heart had already run out from his back and fell to the ground.

Smoker stood on the spot panting heavily, looking at his body with an expression of disbelief, he knelt down on the ground directly: "My heart was crushed."

Luo picked up Smoker's heart, which was still beating in his hand, walked up to it and said, "I have no obligation to answer your question."

Smoker couldn't hear anything now, and fell to the ground in pain.

At this time, Lu Fei also rode the orc to the main entrance: "Isn't that

Luo?"

Seeing Luffy appearing here, Luo frowned and asked, "Why is the Straw Hat kid here?"

Sauron also saw Luo Hui in front of him and thought, "Isn't that the guy we met in the Chambord Islands?"

Robin said to Sauron and the others: "Telfagaro."

Luffy jumped down and said to Jiren, "Is he our ally?"

Luffy walked up to Luo and said with a smile, "I really didn't expect to meet you here. I don't know if you are Qiwuhai or not?"

## Chapter 242

"I've already become one, we've only met once, and we're not so familiar at all. Besides, you and I are both pirates, so that's a natural enemy."

Luffy didn't deny it and said with a smile: "Yes, we are all people who aim at ONEPIECE, I think I can help you with another thing, the thing you have been hiding in your heart."

Luo kept calm all the time, and after listening to Luffy's last sentence, his heart was not calm at this time, but he didn't show it and answered him lightly: "I don't know what you are talking about, besides, I am now Your Majesty. Qiwuhai is over, I'm afraid I can solve everything myself, so you don't need to worry about it."

Da Siqi and the others, who had been hiding for a long time, saw that the barrier disappeared, and ran over quickly. Da Siqi, who ran to the door, saw that Luo was still standing intact, and felt a bad feeling in his heart for a moment. Look around for 0....

Dashiqi finally saw Smoker, who had fallen to the ground and was covered with snow, and shouted: "Mr. Smoker."

The other navy soldiers followed Da Siqi's eyes and saw that their boss had fallen into the snow and ran towards Smoker, shouting: "Boss

smoker."

Luffy heard the voice and looked back, saw a group of people dressed like navy running towards this side, and saw Dashiqi in the crowd, remembering the guy who smoked in the East China Sea and said with a smile: "Navy? I didn't expect you to come too."

Usopp looked at the navy running over and said in confusion, "I didn't think there would be a navy here."

Why is there still a navy here? The more Usopp thought about it, the weirder it became.

Dashi Qihua knelt in front of Smoker, not caring about the cold knees and snow, helped Smoker up and asked, "Mr. Smoker, are you okay?"

Luffy looked at Smoker who was being held by Dashiqi and said with a smile: "That smoker, think about it, I really miss it?"

Dashiqi 3.1 also saw Luffy standing next to Luo in the distance, put Smoker on the ground, and found a dark hole in Smoker's chest.

"Why is there a hole here, Mr Smoker."

Another thing came to mind, Luo used the hearts of a hundred pirates to go to the headquarters before, in exchange for Qi Wuhai's current position, tears fell on Smoker's body uncontrollably.

Da Siqi directly pulled out the knife and yelled at Luo Chongqu with tears in his eyes: "How dare you, how dare you."

Looking at Da Siqi's actions, Luo persuaded: "Stop it, your stupid behavior will only kill you."

Chapter 272 The Power of the Fruit of Surgery

Da Siqi ignored it, and continued to rush towards Luo with tears in her eyes.

Luo saw that he had no intention of repenting at all, so he slowly raised his right hand. BOOM.

A blue barrier enveloped Da Siqi, saw that Da Siqi had completely entered the range of his scalpel, raised the knife and gestured at the air in front of him a few times, Da Siqi's heart was beaten out, Smoker, who was lying on the ground, also moved.

Da Siqi also fell to the ground when Luo Dong ran out of abilities.

Robbie made a gesture and said, "Slaughterhouse"

Zoro also noticed this, and saw the Dusiqi who looked exactly like him in his heart fell on the ground, and asked with a frown, "What did that guy do just now?"

Luo put the knife back into the scabbard and said to Da Siqi who was lying on the ground: "I really don't know my own strength, so I might as well teach you a lesson."

04 Seeing that Dashiqi and Smoker had fallen to the ground, the marines rushed towards them.

Seeing that something was wrong here, Usopp quickly shouted to Luffy: "Luffy, hurry up, we still have something to do."

After listening to Usopp, Luffy smiled and said to Luo: "I have other things, you can think about what I said, you can come to me."

Luo pointed to the path next to the laboratory for Lu Fei and said: "What you are looking for is in the back mountain of the laboratory, you can see it by going around here. We will meet again, after all, we all have things To get it back."

After speaking, he put the knife rest on his shoulder and walked towards the laboratory.

Luffy didn't say anything, he will have to find him later to untie it for Nami and the others, so he hurried back to the top of Tea Beard's head, and now he has to join Nami and the others as soon as possible, there is still a danger on this island guy.

Sauron looked at the place where Da Siqi fell and analyzed: "Looking at the situation, it should be that Smoker lost to Luo."

Navy ran to Dashiqi and Smoker, saw Luffy and others fleeing to the distance and said:

"Is that guy Straw Hat Luffy?"

"Quick, fire."

The group of people's attacks all hit the ground, and some attacks hit Teabear's tail. As a half-orc, his tail was the hardest and did not cause any damage at all.

A soldier quickly stopped everyone and said to everyone: "Stop, now is not the time to do this, what should Mr. Smoker and Colonel Dashiqi do?"

Luo had already walked into the laboratory, and the door of the laboratory was closed heavily after entering.

The snow is still falling in the sky.

In the back hill of the laboratory, a group of children were sitting together, blowing on the palms of their mouths to keep their bodies warm.

Chopper looked back at the children gathered in a group and said worriedly, "What should I do? The children are freezing to death, so it won't work like this!"

Frankie saw that he was Chopper now, and clasped the fur on his body while talking, "Since this is the case, then I will take off this skin and let them wear it."

When Chopper heard that he was about to pull the skin off his body, he yelled at Franky, "Stop it, this is my body."

Frankie explained to Chopper with an innocent face: "There is nothing here, only your fur is the most warm."

Nami directly punched Chopper and Franky and shouted, "Shut up and think about what to do."

Listening to the conversation of several people, the children said in a daze: "What a scary robot, who are they now!"

The head who had not spoken all this time said to the crowd: "This is the end of the matter, there is only one way. Everyone has a leaf on their head now, hurry up."

"What are you talking about at this time?"

"Besides, how can there be any plants on this island? Where can there be leaves without plants?"

The few people still didn't believe what they said to the head, and everyone said what they said.

The human head was right after thinking about it. It is snowing everywhere, so there is no way there will be plants. After thinking about it, he said: "If there are no leaves, it is also possible to use stones. Hurry up."

Nami and the others glanced at each other, and now they can only treat dead horses as living horse doctors. If there is no way, the children will be frozen to death. After a while, everyone found the stone and put it on top of their heads.

"Put it away, then what?"

"You don't want to recite some spell that won't be afraid of the cold. If you recite it, be careful and I will hit you."

Seeing that everyone was on the top of the stone, the human head closed his eyes and frowned, not knowing what he was thinking. After a few seconds, he opened his eyes suddenly and said, "Change!"

"what!"

Smoke slowly rose from the crowd.

When the smoke dissipated, everyone put on thick cotton coats and gloves on their hands, covering their entire body tightly.

"The clothes appeared."

"How the \*\*\*\* did you do it?"

"Is this magic?"

Everyone looked at what they were wearing, and it didn't seem like an illusion at all, and they didn't feel the cold at all now.

Chapter 273 Brook Sword Technique

The head proudly said to everyone: "In fact, I ate a rare devil fruit.

Whether it is others or myself, I can use my ability to change clothes at any time. Although I don't know what the clothes on your side look like, I don't know these Are you satisfied with it?"

"By the way, there is a disadvantage, that is, if you take it off, my ability will naturally disappear. So you must pay attention."

The children gathered around and praised the head, "That's amazing!"

"You are also a devil fruit capable user."

Frankie walked up to the head from among the children and asked, "You bastard, why didn't you use this skill earlier, we're going to freeze to death before you use it."

After speaking, he kicked the head aside, and a big bump bulged on his head.

The head fell to the ground and expressed his difficulties: "Is it rare for me to see XZ? If I cover it, I won't be able to see anything."

After hearing this, Nami rushed over in a rage, and then kicked the head a few times and said, "You bastard!"

The head fell into the snow and said in pain: "I, I puff."

Chopper came up, pulled out the fallen head and sighed, "Why are you doing this?"

"Nami, Sanji, Chopper, Franky. I finally found you."

Hearing the familiar voice, Chopper and the others all looked back, and saw Luffy Usopp and the others running towards them with a sled pulled by one person.

Chopper saw several people twisting their bodies happily and shouted to the distance: "Luffy, it's great for Usopp to see you guys."

Zoro looked at Sanji who was twisting his body in the distance and asked contemptuously, "What's the matter with that guy? Is his brain frozen?"

Usopp looked at the children behind Nami and his jaw dropped in shock:

"I seem to see many, many children, and they are all very big."

Sanji secretly unbuttoned his chest, looked at Nami's proud figure, Nami, who turned into Frankie behind her, was throwing her fist at Sanji angrily.

When Usopp saw that Nami, who had become Frankie, was about to hit Sanji, who had become Nami, he quickly stopped her and said, "Hey, stop Frankie."

It still didn't stop Nami from wanting to hit Sanji's heart, and the fist still landed on the top of Nami Sanji's head.

The few people standing on the sled were stunned. Luffy remembered something when he saw all this before him, and looked at it without any surprise.

"It's so nice here!"

"It looks like the structure here is very similar to the laboratory just now."

"There should be an impact like a big bang, so it turned into the whole thing."

"As long as there is no wind and snow here."

Several people looked at this temporary shelter and said.

From the corner, the human head and the legs picked up by Luffy were

combined together, and the human head said happily: "The lower body is finally back."

Excited to run back and forth.

Brook looked at the man who was running back and forth happily with no upper body and said with a smile, "What a strange man."

The giant babies also looked at the talking skeleton and said, "This is a talking bone."

Sanji, who became Nami, also woke up, and Chopper standing aside quickly asked, "Is it better? Nami Sanji."

Sanji got up in a daze, looked at Chopper and asked, "I seem to have dreamed of something just now, I was lying on the soft..."

After hearing this, Chopper roared angrily: "Is now the time for you to have this kind of dream?"

On the other side, the children are pestering Nami, who has turned into Franky, to show them how to turn into a tank and shoot light.

Nami heard the noise of the group of children and yelled angrily: "Go away."

Looking at a cranky Frankie, a child asks, "'~Who is his soul?"

Luffy came out, looked at Nami and the others and asked, and stopped their playfulness by the way: "Okay, everyone, stop making trouble, now who has become who?"

Frankie who became Chopper said: "I am Frankie who became Chopper. If you are injured, don't come to me."

Chopper who became Sanji said: "I am Chopper, if anyone of you is injured, come to me and get pregnant."

Nami who turned into Franky pointed to Franky's face and said solemnly: "I am Nami, even if you kill me, I won't emit any light."

Sanji, who became Nami, took off the cigarette in his hand, pointed out

the smoke in his mouth and said to everyone: "I am Miss Nami."

After speaking, he unbuttoned all the buttons on his chest, and showed off to everyone (Zhao Haohao).

Usopp and Brook looked at Sanji wretchedly and said, "Is this what you're waiting for?"

The real Nami looked at Sanji viciously and said, "Sanji, are you courting death?"

Sanji also panicked at this time and hurriedly put on his clothes and promised Nami: "I'm sorry, I will never do this again."

Seeing that Nami was about to run away, Chopper quickly stood up and said, "Calm down Nami, Sanji will die if you beat me down."

Nami turned around and took out a small notebook to quickly memorize something while muttering: "You touch my body for a million peles, peeping for two million..."

Sanji moved forward a few steps and heard what Nami was saying and shouted: "So vicious!".

Chapter 274 Caesar

Seeing Nami like this, Qiaoba Usopp and the others burst into laughter.

Seeing Chopper and the others laughing, Nami yelled at them angrily:

"Whenever you plan to laugh, don't you care about your business?"

Usopp closed his eyes and analyzed the whole thing with a serious face, and finally pointed his finger at the samurai with no upper body and said, "Let me analyze it now. You are a samurai from Wano country. The distress signal we received It was sent to him by the little brother of the orc boss, saying that there is a warrior on this island who is massacring them, so you are the culprit in this matter."

The samurai looked at the children playing in the distance and replied firmly: "It's me, but I just want to rescue my son Momonosuke, who let

them hinder me, besides, look at these children being locked up here, My son is appointed here."

"Not all the children escaped with us."

"Yes, there are many new arrivals who are not locked up with us."

The two boys preached to the samurai.

Sauron looked at the samurai's distress signal and beat others to death.

Why did he become like this and asked him: "What happened after that distress signal?"

### Chapter 243

Recalling what happened a few days ago, the samurai replied solemnly to

Sauron: "It's the man just now, and people around him call him Qiwuhai."

Luffy, who watched for a long time, came out from the side and said, "He was hacked by Telfagaro with his fruit ability."

The samurai said to everyone with a solemn face: "That's right, I was cut into three sections as soon as I saw each other, my head was thrown into the laboratory, my upper body was thrown into the snow, and my lower body was thrown into a place. There was something eating people there, and then I don't know where it stuck."

Usopp also remembered where they saw it and said to him: "That's the back of the dragon's neck."

Brook looked at the samurai and recalled the strange man who just stole (aedb) attacked him with only his upper body. "It's really interesting to see that you only have a lower body and a head. I also saw a strange person with only an upper body just now."

After listening to it, Sauron said to Brook speechlessly: "However, that upper body should belong to him."

When the samurai heard Brook, he hurriedly ran to get up and asked, "Where is it? Did you see my body? Where is it now?"

In another shelter.

A group of marines looked up and down around Smoker.

A soldier dared to ask Smoker, "Are you Colonel Dashki?"

Smoker heard the soldier's question and looked up at the speaking navy soldier.

Seeing Smoker's eyes, the soldiers subconsciously stepped back a few steps.

Smoker, who was sitting on the rock, replied coyly, "I'm Dashiqi."

"what?"

"It's really Colonel Dashiqi!"

"Have you been replaced?"

"Why did this happen!"

"Does it really matter that it doesn't have a heart? Does it really have no effect?"

All the navy had never seen such a thing. They looked at Da Siqi, who had turned into Smoker, in surprise, and cared about him with every word.

"In other words, that."

Everyone looked hesitantly at Da Siqi who was sitting on the rock behind him.

Smoker, who has become Dashiqi, is still smoking a cigar, sitting on a rock with his legs crossed, his eyes no longer have Dashiqi's weakness, but a resolute look.

The marines looked at Da Siqi's body with incredulous expressions: "This is the big smoker who has become Da Siqi."

Smoker crossed his arms and spoke to the crowd: "There is a C-C sign on the boat hidden next to the laboratory."

The soldiers and Da Siqi were confused after hearing this and asked,

"Boss, are you reading right?"

Smoker threw the cigar on the ground and analyzed to everyone with affirmative eyes: "I guarantee that I am not mistaken. If it is from the past, it should be engraved with Punk Hazard. If there is someone behind Luo, then CC should be his. It's abbreviated, so I know there's someone who fits the bill."

Smoke's eyes hardened as he thought of the man. "It all makes sense if the guy is on the island."

Luo took Smoker's heart and walked step by step in the corridor of the laboratory, walked to the door of a room, and turned on the switch on the door.

The person standing in the laboratory was wearing a white lab coat.

Seeing Luo walk in and put down everything on his hands, he turned his head and complained to him, "Luo, look at what you've done."

Luo was unhappy when he heard Caesar talking about himself, and he didn't hold back at all, and said directly: "I should be the one to complain. Caesar!"

"Boss, who are you talking about!"

Da Siqi stood up and said to Smoker: "I also discovered one thing. In recent years, some children have been missing inexplicably in this sea area."

After hearing this, a soldier asked rhetorically, "The child is missing?"

Da Siqi turned around and replied firmly: "That's right!"

Chapter 275 Navy Traitor

The navy soldier looked at Smoker's body and soul as Dashiqi still looked serious and said, "I really can't accept Colonel Dashiqi like this."

Smoker didn't have this news at all in his memory, so he hurriedly asked

Da Siqi: "Da Siqi, what are you talking about? I don't know about the case

of missing children."

Da Siqi didn't answer, looked at Smoker with his shirt open and yelled at him: "Mr. Smoker, can you not open your clothes!"

Seeing Da Siqi's angry look, the soldiers retreated a few steps and said, "Colonel Da Siqi, who looks good on the outside, is actually so terrifying inside."

Smoker buttoned up his clothes and continued to the crowd: "I only occasionally receive reports of ship accidents in this sea area, but I think there are only some little ghosts killed in this sea area."

Da Siqi talked about what happened after he arrived at G-5, and he did his own analysis on this matter, and finally came up with an astonishing result. He looked at Smoker without saying anything, and then lowered his eyes. The head remained silent. "After frequenting the Ministry of Communications, G-5 has received many reports of missing and abducted children, but after this matter appeared in the newspaper, it became a shipwreck and some unimportant disappearance cases. Of course it is possible that the report itself was written incorrectly, but that possibility is not impossible."

Smoker also thought of something after listening and asked loudly: "Your guess is hard to say, if it is your own guess, tell me boldly. You have seen the number of children abducted, are you still there?" "Think this is a bug in the report?"

Smoker looked at the silent Dashiqi and then spoke out her thoughts.

"What you think is that those reports are true, but the newspaper reports that are circulating are false, and someone in the G-5 is hiding the facts of this matter."

"what?"

"Is there a traitor in G-5?"

Then everyone asked Smoker loudly: "Mr. Smoker, are you insulting us by saying that? Even if we are a marginal army of the navy, we are also a navy."

"We have the most basic dignity of the navy, and we will never have the kind of people who eat and crawl."

Listening to the protests of the soldiers, Smoker yelled loudly: "Shut your mouth, you people have no value of betrayal at all, because you have no access to the upper-level affairs, but there is no such thing as you imagine in the navy." It's so clean, many things are not as simple as you imagined."

All the soldiers took a few steps back unconsciously, and after listening to Smoker's words, they all nodded and saluted Smoker.

After hearing Smoker's speculation, Da Siqi hurriedly got up and explained: "Mr. Smoker, I'm actually not sure about this matter."

Smogg looked at his body and shook his head and ordered to the other soldiers: "The bodies of the two of us were exchanged by Luo. The two of us can't leave this island. You leave a third of us. Others report this matter to the headquarters."

The soldiers looked at Smoker and asked, "Major General, our ship has been damaged by Luo, how can we go out and report to the headquarters!"

Smoker looked at the soldiers, pinched his forehead and said speechlessly: "Didn't I just say that their ships are hidden? You go on their ships."

"Yes indeed!"

"How did we forget?"

0...Ask for flowers...

"It's still Major General Smoker who is smarter!"

It was only then that everyone recalled what Smoker said just now and suddenly realized that he gave him a thumbs up.

Kaiser Laboratories:

"Finally connected."

Caesar hung up the phone and said to several people: "Finally got permission to kill, Straw Hat Luffy, G-5 Smoker, Foxfire Kinemon, whoever died here, JOKER will help us change the facts The truth, assuming that all their deaths were attributed to shipwrecks. All those who can be captured are captured, and the more experiments, the better."

.....

"Yes, master."

Caesar looked around and saw that Luo was gone, and quickly asked the guard, "Where is Luo? Where did he go?"

The soldier said what he saw: "I saw him go out just now, he just walked out of the laboratory."

Just when Caesar wanted to get Luo back, the door of the laboratory was opened, and a naked half-orc fell at the door.

The half-orc knelt on the ground and gasped heavily, lowering his head and said, "Master."

Caesar also recognized this person as Tea Beard's subordinates. Seeing him in such a mess, he couldn't help asking: "How did you do this? You came from an extremely cold place without clothes, are you dying?"

The half-orc heard the other end and replied in a low voice: "Our clothes were taken away by the pirates, and even the boss with the tea beard was taken away by them. I beg the master to rescue the boss quickly."

Caesar floated in front of the half-orc and comforted him: "So that's how it is! Don't worry, Tea Beard will come back safe and sound. You should go back to your room now. I just prepared a medicine, which can just

remove the poison. Wind and cold heal wounds." Inch.

## Chapter 276

The half-orc who was kneeling on the ground looked up at Caesar excitedly and said, "Thank you master, some of my companions were also injured, please save them too."

Caesar said condescendingly to the orcs: "Don't worry, you go first, I will let them go later, they have to come one by one."

The half-orc looked at Caesar's tears and said excitedly, "Thank you, master."

The place where Luffy and his gang hid.

Usopp made masks of their own images for several people, so that it is convenient to distinguish each person.

Luffy looked at the tied tea beard and said, "Tea beard!"

Tea Beard smiled happily when he heard Luffy say his name "740" and said, "Hahaha, it seems that you have heard of my name before."

Luffy snorted when he saw Teabeard's narcissism. If he didn't know that there was a half-orc named Teabeard here, who would remember such a small character. "Hmph, you're thinking too much."

Tea Beard looked at Lu Fei's contemptuous eyes and shouted angrily:

"You don't even know me, so stay away from me."

Sauron looked at Teabeard and asked him strangely: "You have been silent all this time, why are you suddenly speaking now?"

Teabeard laughed loudly and said to Sauron: "Huohahaha, you are going to die soon, Luo will come to save me, he is my favorite among the golden pirates of this generation, and he will be the king again. With Qiwuhai, the strength is even stronger than before."

Usopp heard the teabeard's words and came over and asked, "Oh? What is the golden pirate of our generation?"

Tea Beard didn't hide anything and said, "I should be talking about the young pirates in the Chambord Islands two years ago, who exceeded hundreds of millions. In the eyes of everyone, you should be the worst generation. You were born in one era and another. In the cracks of an era, and the most dangerous among them is you, Straw Hat Luffy, and your crew with the strength of the emperor's lieutenants."

Teabeard talked about the golden generation and couldn't help recalling the past and said to everyone: "I used to be the captain of the teabeard pirates. When I was sailing, I met Hawkins who belonged to the same era as you. We fought fiercely. In the end, my pirate group was defeated, my legs were chopped off, and my companions were almost wiped out. I drifted all the way to this island... "

Luffy interrupted Teabeard and asked, "Then Caesar came, right?"

Teabeard nodded and replied: "That's right, our savior has appeared, and no one knows what his last name is. He used special abilities to purify all the poisonous gases on the island, and put legs on everyone. Take us all as subordinates."

After Teabeard told the story, Chopper was moved to tears and shouted: "Master."

in the laboratory

Caesar unhurriedly picked up the phone bug. There were coughing sounds from the phone bug, and then he said weakly, "Master."

Caesar smiled back at the corner of his mouth and asked, "What's wrong?"

On the other side, the tearful half-orc who was moved in front of Caesar just now was frantically knocking on the door of the laboratory, and said to the phone bug while knocking: "Master, I'm so uncomfortable! What kind of medicine is this?" ?"

Hearing the coughing on the other side, Caesar happily asked the half-orc on the other side of the phone bug: "Hilululu, please bear with me, how does your body feel now? Nausea, can't you breathe? ?"

"Yes, yes 0.... let me out. Master!"

The half-orc on the other end of the phone kept begging, Caesar didn't continue to pay attention, and quickly took out the experiment notebook and wrote it down.

Where Smoker hides.

One of the marines looked at Smoker in disbelief and asked, "Is what you said true, Mr. Smoker. It was another person who actually caused the explosion?"

Smoker told everyone what he knew about Caesar's past: "Yes, in fact, it was Caesar Courant who caused the explosion in the laboratory. Caesar was the number two person in the entire laboratory at the time, and his ideas have always been horrific. It has always been against Vegapunk.

After the explosion, Vegapunk was listed as the responsible person.

Caesar was found to be arrested by the government for making gas poisonous gas. During the process of escorting the \*\*\*\* ship, he escaped with his ability There has been no news of this person since then."

Smoker said to everyone seriously: "If he is really on this island 3.1, he must be stopped immediately. Otherwise, another big incident will happen."

Caesar in the laboratory was still recording in his notebook, and the half-orc locked in the laboratory was also out of breath. Caesar pressed a red button, and a stream of smoke spewed out from the chimney outside the laboratory. The goblins were gone, too, and vanished like smoke.

Monet looked at Caesar's expression and analyzed: "It looks like you have failed again."

When Caesar heard the word failure, he immediately shouted at Monet,  
"What failure, please pay attention to your wording."

Chapter 277 Experiment Failed

"I've never failed an experiment, not even with that thing four years ago!

Everyone is telling me it failed, why can't they see that the weapon I  
made destroyed an island, I am more successful than any scientist,  
Hirururu!"

"This master is really great."

"If I see him, I really want to know him."

After hearing the story of Teabard, Joe Babrook looked at his master  
with admiration in his eyes.

Sanji noticed that the samurai around him was gone, and asked everyone,

"Huh? Where did that samurai go? Did you see it?"

Frankie also looked around and said, "What do I say? Why are the ears so  
clean? It turns out that the samurai is not here."

"Just now when I said that I saw only one upper body, he asked 04 in  
detail what happened to me. I told him that he was separated from that  
upper body near the lake. Then he ran out."

Sanji hugged Nami's body and said with a happy face: "It's Miss Nami's  
body that made me relax my vigilance and let that samurai escape."

Brook looked at Sanji, who was in a nympho, and asked, "Does this have  
anything to do with you not seeing the samurai running out?"

Sanji recalled when he was in the laboratory and couldn't help but sigh:

"I rescued him from that laboratory when he was still a head. Since I  
brought him out, I have to be responsible for him." After all, if he dies, I  
will also be responsible for it."

Brook nodded at Sanji's act of loyalty and analyzed to the samurai,

"That's right, a samurai without a body holding a sword, no matter how

strong he is, he can only escape."

Sanji lowered his head and sighed after hearing this, and just about to apply to Luffy to find a samurai, but Luffy said first: "That samurai is not an idler, he has never died, which means that he has some abilities designated, we What needs to be done now is to destroy Caesar's conspiracy!"

Sanji looked outside and continued to speak to Luffy, "I still want to find that samurai, after all, I am myself."

"Okay, I see. The two of you, Thoronbrook, will go with him. If something happens, you can take care of each other."

## Chapter 244

"what!"

A child suddenly fell to the ground holding his head in pain. Chopper hurriedly stepped forward to check it carefully, and after listening to the children's description, Chopper slowly clenched his fists.

After the inspection, Chopper's face became gloomy instantly. He walked up to the tied Teabeard and asked, "Is your name Teabeard? What do you know? These children are not sick at all, right?"

Although Teabeard didn't know what to do in the lab, he believed that the master would definitely not do anything bad to these children: "What are you talking about? My task is to patrol outside the lab, and I'm not afraid of those inside the lab. I don't understand things at all. But these people's children must be seriously ill!"

Seeing more and more children holding their heads in pain, Usopp quickly comforted him: "Hold on! There will be a way."

After hearing Usopp's words, Chopper turned around and saw the children's painful expressions, and continued to question Teabeard: "What exactly does your master want to do?"

Faced with Chopper's questioning, Teabear didn't believe it at all and denied it: "Haha, you mean that these children have no problems at all, and it's all because of the master that they became like this? The master took us in, He rescued us with the technology he is most proud of, and he is a scientist who exists like a \*\*\*\* in our eyes."

Teabear looked at the children holding their heads and asked Chopper: "Look, these little devils left the research institute and did not receive timely medical treatment to become like this. Isn't this the best evidence that they are sick? ?"

Chopper stared firmly at what Tea Beard said just now, and denied, "It's not right at all."

Nami felt that something was wrong with Chopper and asked him, "Chopper, did you find something?"

Chopper took out the reagent he had just checked and said to everyone: "Because I found NHC10 in the bodies of the children. Although it is only a little, it is also poison!"

Everyone was shocked when they heard that the poison was found in the children's bodies: "Poison!"

Chopper held the reagent and told everyone about the origin and use of the poison: "And this kind of poison is now banned all over the world.

Only a few doctors have it. I just saw Dr. Doriel use it. Dare to be so sure that this is poison. The original purpose of this drug is to treat diseases.

As long as the dose is not exceeded, it will be fine. But these children take a little every day, and they have been poisoned over time. If you want to get rid of this drug, you have to find a new one. Medication as an alternative."

After explaining the effect of the poison, Chopper and Nami turned around and asked Teabear angrily: "What is the purpose of you doing

this? Is it just to prevent them from escaping? The master who is regarded as a \*\*\*\* in your eyes thinks about these things again." How is the child?".

## Chapter 278

Facing Chopper's slander against his master, Teabeard retorted loudly angrily: "You, if you dare to insult my master again, I will fight you." The children fell to the ground with pained expressions Muttering: "Candy! Candy!"

Looking at the children's painful expressions, Nami couldn't bear to say to the children: "I want candy, I'll go back and find it for you now."

Chopper stopped Nami and said his judgment seriously: "No, they can't eat that kind of candy anymore. I'm sure they ingested the poison unknowingly because of eating that candy."

A boy looked at Nami's trembling hand and begged, "Sister Nami, please help me get some candy?"

Nami gritted her teeth and said cruelly to the little boy: "No, Chopper has said that, and our ship doctor asks you to trust him."

After hearing this, the little boy covered his face with his hands in despair and said aggrievedly: "But I really can't stand it anymore."

The little boy became more and more excited and punched Luffy who was standing aside: "Why? Why? Why don't you just bring the candies?"

A puff of smoke passed, everyone looked at Luffy and shouted worriedly: "Luffy!"

The smoke dissipated, and Luffy had blocked the little boy's attack with his arms. Luffy looked at the little boy in front of him with anger in his eyes.

The other children also stood up one after another, shouting to Luffy and the others with red eyes, "Candy, I want candy[]..."

Frankie looked at these children and could only dodge all the time, and asked Luffy: "It's not good, all the children are very emotional, what should we do?"

Robin ran to several people and gathered back to back and said: "They are all children, there is no way to do anything!"

The children watched a few people stomp their feet frantically, and some children even pulled out the pillars of the nearby building and threw them at Robin and others.

Several people jumped into the air to avoid these pillars, but Nami was accidentally hit by a pillar in the back and fell to the ground.

Several other people saw Nami being knocked down and shouted worriedly: "Nami!"

When everyone was at a loss, Luffy looked at Usopp hiding in the corner and said, "Usopp, you have been training, now it's time to see your training results."

Usopp originally wanted to show off, but he sighed when he was discovered. He could only jump out of the corner, took out his slingshot and said to the little boy, "Look at you."

Chopper watched Usopp take out the oversized slingshot and said worriedly: "Usopp don't hurt them."

"Don't worry, I know. I will kill you, Sleeping Star."

Then the blue seeds hit the children one by one, and a lot of blue smoke was sprayed out instantly. After a few minutes, the smoke dissipated, and the children lay on the ground obediently and fell asleep.

Nami looked at the children lying on the ground seriously and analyzed: "These children were all lured here."

Chopper knelt on the ground and looked at the sleeping children and said to Luffy: "Luffy, it's really disgusting that these children were poisoned

without knowing it. Let's save them."

"Luffy and these children are too pitiful, I also want to save these children."

Luffy looked at everything in front of him. According to the development of things, Caesar should be eliminated, and Caesar and Doflamingo are in the same camp.

Luffy thought for a while and said to everyone, "Okay, since everyone has this idea, let's send these children home."

"Luffy, you said lightly, how could it be so easy!"

"~ That's right, Luffy. Everything here is just guesswork. If we don't find the people behind the scenes, this place will still be like this after we leave."

Robin and others expressed their views one after another.

Luffy nodded in satisfaction after listening, and said to everyone as he thought: "Robin is right, we will destroy this place and that \*\*\*\* Caesar behind the scenes, we can't let this place stay, we must Otherwise, many children will die."

Everyone looked at the sleeping child, and they all replied in unison to Lu Fei, "Agreed!"

Luffy nodded to everyone's attitude and then said to everyone: "Okay, let's go back to the door of the laboratory just now and meet that (Zhao's) Caesar."

Chopper touched the child's forehead and said to Lu Fei: "Luffy, I'd better stay here, although I hate the master behind the scenes called Caesar, but I am worried about these children, so I have to stay and watch them."

Nami also hid aside and turned her back to Luffy and said, "I'll stay with Chopper too, I'm afraid he won't be able to handle it alone."

Lu Fei folded his hands and thought for a while, "You are right, if these

children become the same as before, it will be troublesome."

After a while, Luffy looked at the chained children and nodded, "In this case, they should have no problem."

#### Chapter 279 Luo's Battle

"There is absolutely no problem with riots like this."

"I don't know when these children will wake up?"

Frankie looked at himself covered in hair and said to the crowd: "The child's work is done, so what about our bodies being swapped? I will definitely meet that Telfagaro later, So the four of us have to go so we can get back to where we were."

Luffy almost forgot about this matter, and he happened to have something to do with Luo himself: "Well, there is nothing wrong!"

Teabear was tied to a pillar and said to himself: "Master is the God who saves us, I believe in him."

There was a trace of hesitation in his eyes when he spoke, but he still firmly believed in his heart, after all, he saved his life.

In the laboratory, Caesar held a heart above his head and laughed wantonly.

Caesar looked at the beating heart in his hand and said with a smile: "I didn't expect that Rear Admiral Smoker's heart would be in my hand. You can see that you put your heart into this gift." 740

Luo sat on the sofa without speaking, quietly watching the beating heart in Caesar's hand.

Caesar looked at the heart in his hand and analyzed: "Those who lost their warships should report to the headquarters to explain the situation here with a high probability, and to \*\*\*\* the ships we hid. I have already arranged people to wait for their arrival there,ahaha Ha ha!"

Luo watched Caesar sit on the sofa next to him and asked, "How is the

situation at the Straw Hat Head?"

Listening to Luo's worry, Caesar smiled and replied: "There is no problem over there. I will kill them immediately and get the children back. Even if they don't care about those children, they will come back here."

After listening to Caesar's words, Luo was in disbelief, how do you know if Luffy will come back or not. "what?"

Seeing Luo's question, Caesar looked at Monet and said, "Monet told me to pay more attention to that straw hat Luffy. I specially sent a duo to go. They will never let any prey go. Known as the Snow Mountain Killer."

Nami clasped Usopp's hand with both hands and said worriedly: "I don't know when the pursuers will come, you must come back soon!"

Usopp looked at the iron-like hand holding him and quickly shouted:

"Hand in hand, I will break it. You are a robot now."

"Okay, it's almost there, let's go quickly."

Nami and Chopper stood at the door and shouted to the backs of Luffy and the others: "Bon voyage."

Nami looked back to see the tea mustache tied to the pillar and said, "This guy fell asleep no matter what."

The two stood on the top of a mountain and looked at the people lying on the ground and said to the phone bug, "It's me, we first killed the three members of the straw hat group, the pirate hunter Zoro, the raccoon cat Nami and the king of soul Brook. Their bodies are now at the bottom of the F16 cliff. Please recover."

The phone bug asked tremblingly: "Kill, did you kill?"

He complained to the phone bug, "Why can't it work? If you can't kill it, don't come to us (aedb)!"

The other side of the phone bug heard that these killers were a little unhappy and quickly explained: "It's okay, the master said it's okay to

kill."

The two snow mountain killers didn't care and said, "Okay, okay, don't be so excited."

In Kaiser's laboratory, Kaiser put the phone bug on the table and said happily to Luo and Monet: "Did you hear that? In such a short period of time, we have already solved the three members of the Straw Hat gang."

After hearing this, Monet covered his mouth and smiled, then flipped through the books he recorded and said to Luo: "Really? I am really disappointed! Speaking of straw hats, he is still in the same era as Luo?"

The government put his The level of attention has been raised to the level of the Four Emperors, I thought he would be very interesting? Don't you think so?"

Monet put the newspaper on the table and asked Luo, "I heard that the two of you had some connections when you were in the Chambord Islands?"

Caesar quickly took out his gun and pointed it at Luo's head and asked, "What did you say? Did you call them here?"

Luo looked calmly at Caesar, who was pointing the gun at him, and replied: "Didn't I tell you, I met them at the gate. I didn't know they were also arrested before. If I knew, I would definitely I will remind you to keep a close watch on them."

Seeing that Caesar hadn't put down his gun, Luo shook his head and said again: "It wouldn't do me any good if they were exposed, why should I bring them here?"

When Caesar heard this, he recalled a month ago that when he was experimenting, the phone bug reported to Shichibukairo that he had gone to the island to find him.

Caesar threw the pistol aside and said to Luo with a smile: "That's right, if

you want to find someone to come here, it shouldn't be so bad. If you want to curry favor with the government and become the king of Qibuhai, and then there are people who come here, He must be a person who is afraid of trouble. I'm sorry for misunderstanding you, Luo."

Luo ignored it and turned to Caesar and asked: "Just now you said that those little devils will come back, what do you mean?"

## Chapter 280

Hearing Luo's question, he took out a small medicine bottle from his pocket and put it on the table and said proudly: "That's because I give them this kind of candy every day, as long as they lick it, the poison will fill their mouths, Xilululu Lu!"

"They can't stand without this, so they will definitely come back."

After hearing this, Luo looked at Caesar with contempt and said, "You are such a pervert, but you remind me of someone."

After speaking, one person carried the knife on his shoulder and walked out.

Monet looked at Luo who was going out and asked, "What about the navy outside? Why don't you go and solve it?"

Luo paused for a moment and said, "If there is a need to notify me, I can do it for you whoever you want to die."

After speaking, he continued to move forward and left the room.

Caesar looked at Luo's back and smiled and said, "Sure enough, dealing with smart people is the hardest."

Nami looked outside the shelter and asked, "Where did Zoro go?"

Chopper smiled and said to Nami: "Don't worry, Sanji and Brook are together, and with their strength, there will be no problems."

boom

Just as Chopper finished speaking, there was an explosion sound outside,

and the rocks placed on the shelter were loosened by the explosion and smashed down one after another. The explosion sound outside continued one after another, with no intention of stopping.

Nami covered her head and listened to the voice outside complaining:

"What's going on? Why are explosions more and more frequent."

Chopper listened to the voice outside and analyzed seriously: "This is not an earthquake at all, it should be someone attacking us, there are enemies!"

On the other side, Luffy, who set out to find Caesar and his party, stopped and looked at the huge footprints on the ground.

Usopp looked at the imprint that looked like a footprint and asked, "Is this a footprint?"

Luffy recalled that Caesar seemed to have two snowmen under him. "It's footprints!"

Frankie compared the footprints with his hands and analyzed: "Such a large footprint, if it is a human, I am afraid that only giants have this size."

Everyone looked at the direction of the footprints, and turned their heads to hear explosions coming from behind.

"There was an explosion."

"Isn't that the direction we came from?"

"What does that have to do with this footprint?"

A few people looked at the distance and said one by one.

Luffy looked solemnly at the footprints, then looked at the distance and analyzed to everyone: "No, two guys have gone to the refuge. Nami and Chopper are in danger, so go back quickly."

After finishing speaking, he ran back, and the others understood everything and dared to follow closely.

in the shelter

Chopper dodged a falling boulder and asked worriedly: "It's not good, this place is about to collapse if it is attacked, what will happen to these children if it collapses?"

Namei had no choice but to put her palms together and pray: "Luffy, come back soon!"

Chopper said as he jumped onto the pillar above the kids. "I'm afraid there won't be enough time for them to come back. It seems that we can only rely on us."

Climb all the way to the outside of the shelter.

Seeing Chopper climbing out, Nami asked anxiously, "Chopper, did you see that? How many people are there?"

Chopper looked at the snow-covered outside in disbelief, and couldn't even see a single figure. Hearing Nami's question, he replied: "There is no one outside, not a single person."

Chapter 245

After hearing this, Nami froze in place and asked incredulously, "What? No one there?"

In the snow outside, a man with a gun slowly walked out from the corner: "The show is about to begin."

0...Ask for flowers...

Then the two snowmen slid down from the top of the mountain, holding guns in their hands and shooting wildly at the shelter.

Nami held her head and said helplessly, "What should I do!"

Chopper, who was standing above the refuge, was still anxiously looking for the figure of the enemy with his eyes.

Tea Beard, who was sleeping, was woken up by a stone, looked at the falling stones and said to himself: "There is an explosion outside, are they

here to save me? Master, Luo. No, this is a snow mountain. It must be them."

.....0

Nami also noticed that the teabeard was talking to himself and heard something just now, she walked over to the teabeard and asked, "Do you know something? Who did you say was here? If you don't tell me, I will treat you badly." You're welcome." After speaking, he wanted to use Franky's light, but after trying for a long time, it didn't work at all.

Tea Beard trembled unconsciously when he thought of those two people.

"Don't ask, those guys won't show their faces at all, even I don't know what they look like, but after they come to get paid, they will do exactly what the client told them to do. Their footprints are very The sound of the big action is small, and they are covered with orc-like hair. They are the snow mountain killer duo in this snowstorm."

"Their names are Locke and Scotch. Their identities are unknown. They were born in Snow Country and their age is ."

Nami couldn't stand it anymore and asked Teabeard loudly, "Don't you know nothing?"

Teabeard happily said to Nami and the two: "I don't know, no one has seen their looks, they are very powerful, they are here to save me, you have already entered their kill list, haha Haha!" Inch.

Chapter 281 The Joy of Hunting

Before Tea Beard finished laughing, a gun was already in front of Tea Beard. Tea Beard looked nervously at the person holding the gun, and Nami followed Tea Beard's gaze to look back.

A white-haired snowman pointed a gun at Tea Beard and said, "You are Tea Beard, right? You are also on our must-kill list."

Chopper looked at the snowman in fear and said, "What's the situation? I

didn't notice any breath from such a big person."

Teabeard looked at the snowman holding a gun in fear and asked cautiously: "You, are you Locke?"

"I'm Scorch."

Teabeard forced a smile from "740" on his face and said to Scotch, "What joke were you just now? It's not because I heard it wrong, it should be my master entrusted you to come here." Save me, all right, hurry up and untie my chains, get the straw hats out."

Before he could finish speaking, Scorch's gun took another step, and directly touched the tea-bearded man's forehead and said expressionlessly: "You heard me right, we are here to kill you according to your master's order."

Tea Beard couldn't believe it: "Impossible!"

"Then listen to this!"

Scorch took out a phone bug, which looked so miniature on the huge palm.

A familiar voice came from the phone bug. "By the way, besides the Straw Hats, there is another one called. A bearded, stupid, stupid guy, huh? I think that guy is called Tea Beard."

Tea Beard heard the familiar voice and said, "This voice, Master!"

Nami and Chopper on the side looked surprised that Teabeard's master wanted to kill him. Just now, Teabeard was still imagining that his master would come to save him, but he didn't expect to send someone to kill him.

The phone bug continued: "He used to be useful a little bit, but now he's just getting in the way and I don't need it anymore."

On the snowy mountain, Luffy and others slid down the mountain on the snow.

Usopp looked at the sky above the shelter in front of him and said to Luffy, "There was an explosion just now, and the smoke hasn't dissipated yet."

Luffy thought that the two killers under Caesar's hands would definitely be able to instantly kill Choba and Nami. Thinking of this, he was really anxious and shouted to the following: "Nami, Chopper, are you all right?"

Scorch put away the phone bug, and continued to point the gun at the tea beard and asked, "Are you the tea beard? Answer me."

Teabear looked at the muzzle of the gun in fear, recalling that when he first came here, the owner cared for him in every possible way, the legs that Luo connected for himself, remembered the little things in the past, and looked at the cold gun in front of him again. Mouth is still a look of disbelief.

"impossible!"

"Boom!"

Scott fired anyway, and the sound of the explosion and Teabear's yells filled the shelter.

Scott didn't intend to stop impatiently and continued to shoot the gun at the face of the tea beard: "It's really annoying, go to hell."

Chopper and Nami stood aside and watched as Scott's muzzle continued to spew flames, and explosions sounded one after another.

A man jumped to the top of the shelter and looked at Scorch through the gap and said, "Soky."

Chopper looked at the person at the top and said, "There is one more person."

Locke said to Scorch: "Don't fire too many shots, the little devils will be affected."

After hearing this, Scott moved the gun away from the teapot's head and

said with a smile: "Okay, then I won't shoot..."

As Scott stopped firing, Teabear fell to the ground due to inertia.

Nami looked at the teabear who fell on the ground and asked the snowman loudly: "Teabear, you are really too good, and your companions will not let you go."

Snowman ignored Nami, but looked at Luffy and the others who were coming in the distance and said, "Look outside, your captain is back, so let's take them first."

Usopp looked at the two snowmen standing at the door of the refuge and said, "There are two people who grow so big! They look like giants!"

Robin looked at the snowman in front of him and wondered, "Something seems wrong!"

Luffy flashed in front of the Snowman angrily and asked loudly, "You two are the ones who did it to my companion."

Locke picked up the gun and hit Luffy at Luffy. Luffy was bounced away, and then flew at Locke again after the bounce.

Before Luffy could reach him, he saw the snowman in front of him suddenly disappear.

Chopper ran out from inside and cried to Luffy, "Luffy is not good, Nami was taken away by them."

Two snowmen came to an ice wall in 3.1.

A snowman grabbed Nami who had turned into Franky and said to another person: "Only this guy wants to be captured alive, a robot with Vegapunk's laser technology."

Another snowman said with a smile: "Kill the rest, let's enjoy the fun of hunting."

"The people sent out should have grabbed the boat."

Smoker took Da Siqui and the rest of the soldiers out of the shelter, and

saw an explosion in front of him as soon as he came out.

"That voice?"

The front of the institute! There were explosions one after another.

#### Chapter 282 Chopper Runs Away

A navy soldier looked at the orcs who were surrounding them and said to the other soldiers, "No, there is an ambush!"

The half-orcs looked at the navy with a stern smile, and slashed wildly with a knife, almost killing them every time. When it was critical, they took the knife back, playing the cat-and-mouse trick, and the navy soldiers also There is no way but to lean together to resist the attack of the orcs.

Looking at the explosion at the port, Smoker said to everyone, "It's not as simple as you think! Everyone, follow me to support!"

A group of people quickly ran towards the port.

#### Institute Backdoor

Luo carried his knife and walked out slowly.

The guard at the back door saw Luo coming out and said, "Mr. Luo, where are you going?"

The two ran to Rhodes, and the other said, "I just met the navy nearby."

Luo stretched out his right hand and BOOMed a blue German 04 barrier that instantly enveloped the three people including himself, and the guard watched in panic as the barrier enveloped him.

Luo pulled out the knife and slashed at the air, then retracted the scabbard. The two people standing in front of Luo disappeared with the knife retracted, but there were some body fragments on the ground.

Luo ignored it and continued walking forward, as if nothing had happened: "Who knows? Where I want to go is my freedom."

In the shelter, Chopper carefully told Luffy what happened after they left.

"The owner is a crazy guy. You must not hand over the child to them.

Frankie who has become Nami is also very worrying."

Luffy assured everyone: "I see, I will definitely bring her back, you take care of the child here, and I will come back as soon as I go."

Lu Fei ran out after a few instructions.

Franky watched Luffy go to save people, turned around and stretched out his hand to Chopper and said, "Luffy, what took away is my body, Chopper, give me the rambo ball you often eat, the bean that can transform ."

Chopper didn't take it out and said to Franky: "What beans, that blue ball is a very dangerous drug, you have no way to control it at all."

Franky hurriedly urged Chopper: "Don't worry, there will be no problem with my ability. Don't talk nonsense, give it to me quickly, there is no time."

Chopper couldn't hold back Franky, so he could only take out the rambo ball from his bag, poured out one and handed it to Franky, saying, "I really can't help you, so I can only eat one."

Frankie watched as Chopper took out the ramball from his pocket and asked Chopper back, "Huh? The ramball has been in my pocket all this time?"

Usopp covered his face and replied to Franky: "That's right! Where is Chopper's stuff, if it's not on him?"

Chopper was worried and told Franky: "Remember, the time to become a monster is only three minutes, after which you will become very weak. If it is not necessary, you can use my soft power to strengthen "

Before Chopper could finish speaking, Frankie directly crushed the rambo ball and turned into a giant deer.

Chopper looked at Franky's enlarged body and complained, "You ate too

early."

Frankie couldn't control that much anymore, he rushed out and attacked Luffy indiscriminately.

Luffy quickly dodged and chased in the direction where the giant left, while Chopper was still chasing after him.

Luffy ran down the mountain and shouted: "Why? It's really not enough to add to the chaos."

Chopper looked at Frankie's state and said worriedly: "It's really gone berserk!"

Usopp looked at Franky and said, "I want to know why Franky went there?"

Chopper sighed and said, "After the storm passes by, you will be unable to move for a while. We can't help you."

Caesar's Institute

Caesar took Franky's reward order and ordered to his subordinates:

"Although I don't know where he got Vegapunk's laser technology, as long as it is in her body, I can make good use of it. From head to toe Cut the body apart and take away the laser system and this guy is useless, get the incinerator ready for me." 740

Caesar suddenly remembered that there was a group of navy on the island and asked his subordinates: "I almost forgot, what happened to the navy that took the ship?"

The guard replied: "Master, our ambush was successful, but."

At the port, the half-orcs were shooting wildly at the navy with muskets.

Although the navy had been resisting, the more capable half-orcs still pressed against the navy.

The half-orc reinforcements continued to rush over. Just when the navy was about to be completely desperate, Smoker came with the navy

soldiers and said that someone shouted: "Everyone, go and seize the ship!"

Smoker and Da Siqi slashed at the half-orcs with knives, and rescued the soldiers from the half-orcs' swords.

The guard of the laboratory repeated the situation to Caesar, "The scene is in chaos now."

Caesar's face turned cold all of a sudden, he looked back at his subordinates and questioned: "You are saying that you have not completed the task I assigned to you at all."

Chapter 283 Chopper's Power

"That's right!"

Seeing Caesar's face, his subordinates were a little unhappy, and quickly lowered their heads, not daring to look directly into Caesar's eyes.

Caesar picked up a glass of red wine and ordered to his subordinates:

"Remember, if the other party is a navy, can't you just try that guy? Go and contact the patrolling orcs immediately, and the other soldiers will hide from me." Get up, if they don't want to die."

After giving the order to his subordinates, he took out a red pill from his body and threw it into the wine glass. The bright red wine was suddenly dyed black.

Behind the Institute:

Nami, who became Franky, was hung from a boulder.

While struggling, Nami shouted to the two snowmen: "Who are you? Why are you arresting me? Although I am cute, have a nice voice, and a good figure, it is normal for you to kidnap and traffic me."

Locke felt disgusted hearing these words from a man like a robot!

Stopping Nami: "Shut up, what are you talking about, you are a big man."

Scorch looked at Nami's serious analysis and said, "This guy's tone can't

be a transvestite."

When Nami heard one of them calling herself a shemale, she got angry and scolded the two of them: "Damn, you guys should be smart enough to let me go, I can intercede with Luffy and let you go. Otherwise, he will definitely beat you until you don't even know your own mother, you..."

Before Nami could say anything, a huge muzzle was already in front of Nami, and Nami quickly closed her mouth when she saw the cold muzzle.

Locke Scorch pointed a gun at Nami and said impatiently: "Shut up, you're moaning like an old woman, it's really annoying."

Locke smiled and said to Scotch: "You are covered with weapons, if you hand them over to the master, we will definitely get a good reward."

Rock was blown by the wind and said tremblingly, "It's so cold today!"

Nami looked at the two people standing there, and you took him as a transparent person and yelled: "You are cold, hurry up and get dressed!"

Just after shouting, the snowman's gun was aimed at Nami's head again.

"Our two rifles are what you cannon."

"We still have poison gas bombs. You can't defeat us without a trace. You said that your captain will come to rescue you. We left footprints on purpose. We are afraid that he will not come."

Scorch smiled at Nami.

## Chapter 246

Luffy ran all the way along the footprints, and Franky behind him chased like crazy, and Luffy had to avoid Franky from time to time.

Luffy looked at the clear footprints along the way and was not afraid at all. He could fight it by himself, but now that he has awakened, the two snowmen are still nothing to worry about. "This kind of little trick is empty in the face of absolute strength."

Franky, who was unconscious, kept punching Luffy in front of him.

Luffy looked at Frankie who was out of control and had no choice but to dodge and let him follow him all the way. He still couldn't help complaining: "Frankie, stop now, you won't come out with me!" Just messing with me."

Luffy kept avoiding Franky's attack from behind, but didn't realize that the footprints in front had reached the end, and fell directly, and Franky, who was unconscious, fell down without accident.

When Luffy fell down, he saw Nami hanging from the bottom of the cliff. He didn't expect to find such a piece of land, so he happily said to him, "Nami, you are here!"

Nami happily looked at Luffy and Frankie who fell from the sky, and after a closer look, she realized that the bigger Chopper was Frankie.

"`~Luffy, Chopper, ah! No, you are Frankie."

"Be careful, they are here to ambush you."

The two continued to fall down, always thinking about the deepest part of the cliff.

"Skoki, the prey has appeared, let's go together."

"Come on! You can't even notice the cliff, you are so stupid."

The two stood up from the caves on both sides of the cliff and looked at Luffy who had fallen off the cliff. They said, "There is a mountain of icicles and swords below, and they will definitely tie him like a hedgehog."

Luffy also saw the iceberg below, with a look of disdain on the corner of his mouth. "Armed (Zhao Mahao) with a domineering look and a machine gun."

One attack directly smashed all the icebergs, and all the fragments were stuck on the nearby mountain wall.

Luffy fell to the ground smoothly, while Franky fell into the snow beside

him.

Looking at the icicle sword mountain below being destroyed, Locke pointed a gun at Luffy at the bottom of the cliff and said, "It seems that ordinary methods are useless to them at all!"

The rifle in his hand kept firing at Luffy.

Luffy flew into the air and said to Locke in front of him, "Overlord color winding fourth gear, rubber pistol."

One punch collapsed the cave where Luke was hiding the secret. Locke saw the fist hit in front of him, and quickly dodged to avoid Liang.

#### Chapter 284 Luffy's Improvement

The two have been shuttling through the caves of the iceberg and said to Luffy: "Stupid guy, this whole mountain is our world, and there are enough places to hide."

The laughter of the two has been echoing throughout the cliff, and Luffy no longer looked down on the entire valley seriously just now.

Burning land.

The leader of a group of orcs looked at the nearby buildings and said, "The place the master said should be around here."

A subordinate with a horse's lower body pointed to the huge building in front of him and said to the leader, "According to the instructions, this is here."

The leader looked up at the building and asked, "This building is really big! Is this a warehouse?"

Another subordinate looked at the building and said cautiously to the leader: "Boss, why do I have a bad feeling?"

The leader also had this feeling in his heart. Who told this to be an order from the master, he scolded his subordinates: "Stop talking nonsense, if you don't want to die now, go and open the door for me."

The other half-orcs hurried forward, walked to the gate and turned the huge 743 compass on the gate, and with great effort, they opened the gate of the building, and a dark passage appeared in front of everyone's eyes .

Just as the door opened, the leader cautiously asked the subordinate who opened the door, "Did you hear anything just now?"

"What's the matter, boss? I didn't hear anything."

"Boss, just now I said that this place is weird, there can't be any ghosts here."

The half-orc looked at the building with a scared expression on his face.

The leader looked at the timid subordinates and asked them angrily:

"This is what the master ordered. Are you doubting the master's decision?"

One of the subordinates quickly waved his hands when he heard the word master and said, "I'm sorry, I didn't mean to question the master."

Under the cliff, the snow mountain killer duo was still hiding in the dark with a rifle and shot at (aedb) Luffy crazily. The group of people dodged too quickly, without hurting the two of them at all.

Luffy's brain is running fast, what should we do?

Lu Fei looked around with a teasing expression on the corner of his mouth: "Yes, don't you want to play? Then I will play with you."

Luffy turned into a rubber balloon and flew into the sky, and all the shells of Locke and the two fell on Luffy's body. Luffy remembered Rayleigh's words, if he blindly rebounds the attack, it will not be effective at all, and if he doubles it back, it will cause trouble for the opponent.

Luffy aimed at Locke who was shooting and said, "Rubber salute." All the bullets fired just now fell back on Locke's body.

The explosion directly blasted the entire cave where Locke hid secrets.

Scorch looked at the cave and shouted worriedly: "Lock, are you okay?"

Nami looked at the flattened cave and shouted happily: "Good job Luffy!"

Luffy kept staring at the cave, feeling that things were too easy, and felt that there was movement behind him, so he quickly dodged to the left.

Frankie stood up behind him, chasing and stomping on Luffy with his big feet.

Luffy had no choice but to dodge again, trying to use words to wake up Frankie who fell into madness: "Frankie, please wake me up."

Nami thought that she was about to be rescued, but she didn't expect Franky to chase Luffy and attack, and said decadently, "I really didn't expect Franky to be the most troublesome one."

Locke crawled out of the trash and covered his arms and looked at the giant deer in the distance attacking Luffy frantically and asked, "Ah! I'm careless, what are they doing? Could it be that there is internal strife."

Scorch saw that Locke was fine, and shouted at Luffy angrily with a gun, "I let you underestimate us, the whole iceberg is our weapon."

Then the muzzle of the gun was raised and a shot was fired into the middle of the iceberg.

The peak was interrupted by a shot and fell towards the bottom of the cliff.

Nami, who was tied up, looked up at the falling iceberg and shouted anxiously to Luffy: "Luffy, look at the sky, be careful of the iceberg."

Locke looked at the falling iceberg and saw Luffy and Julu who were still at the bottom of the cliff and pointed at Franky with a smile and said, "Ahahaha, let's see how you avoid this iceberg."

Nami looked at the snowman hiding in the cave and shouted anxiously:

"Be careful, Frankie, there are enemies behind you."

Locke gritted his teeth and loaded a bullet into the gun and shouted to

Luffy below: "Look at my KYP anesthesia gas bomb that can make the enemy soft and defenseless with one shot, die like your companions. "

The crazy Frankie also looked up and saw the empty iceberg, jumped up and hugged the falling iceberg, and threw it at Locke who was aiming with a gun behind him.

Locke watched Franky throw the iceberg towards him, and he froze in place. They were still fighting among themselves just now, why did they suddenly attack me? The iceberg hit Locke directly, and the entire entrance of the cave was blocked by a cone-shaped iceberg up.

Nami looked at Frankie in surprise and boasted: "Frankie is so good, he actually played a role at a critical moment."

Chapter 285 Throw an Olive Branch to Luo

Luffy looked at the snowman who had no resistance and said to Franky, "That's right, Franky."

The unconscious evil Frankie heard a voice behind him, turned around and stared at Luffy who was still happy with his red eyes, and continued to attack Luffy.

Luffy looked at the crazy Franky and said angrily: "You wake me up, fourth gear."

A punch hit Franky in the face, and the powerful attack directly sent Frankie flying dozens of meters away.

Nami looked at the two people at the bottom of the cliff with a speechless expression and said, "I didn't expect Luffy's big move to hit Frankie."

Koschi appeared behind Nami, grabbed Nami who was \*\*\*\* and ran to the distance.

Nami didn't expect that the snowman would suddenly appear and attack her, and quickly shouted to Luffy at the bottom of the cliff: "Luffy, save me!"

Luffy looked up at the snowman taking Nami away, then glanced at Frankie who had become normal again and said, "I'm sorry Frankie, I'll let Chopper heal you later."

After finishing speaking, he chased towards the direction where the snowman was running away.

Scorch conceitedly said to Nami who was asking for help: "Haha, as I said just now, the snow mountain is our territory, you can't catch up with me."

Nami looked at Luffy who was chasing below and cried for help, "Luffy!"

Scorch and Luffy climbed out from the bottom of the cliff successively, and Scorch was still five or six seconds faster than Luffy from the beginning to the end.

Luffy followed all the way to a cave. Scorch turned around and smashed the ice skating naturally formed above the entrance of Shandong with a gun. The huge ice skating fragments piled up the hole, blocking the route of Luffy's pursuit.

Luffy smashed the obstacles in front of him with one punch, and continued to chase Scorch.

As soon as Scorch climbed up, he saw an acquaintance standing in the distance.

Nami looked at the familiar figure not far away and said, "That's it?"

Scorch looked at Luo and didn't pay attention at all, and said contemptuously, "Isn't this the \*\*\*\* Telfagaro who eats and drinks? You came just in time, and now Straw Hat Luffy is climbing up."

BOOM

Luo bowed his head and stretched out his right hand and said, after speaking, a blue barrier enveloped Scotch, Scotch thought of something when he saw the barrier, but it was too late, Luo's knife had already been

unsheathed in front of him Slashed at an angle.

The huge Scotch was chopped off by Luo, his upper body fell down uncontrollably, and Nami, who was in his hand, also fell to the ground.

Scorch supported his upper body with his left hand, held a knife on top of Luo's head with his right hand and asked, "You guy, do you know what you're doing now?"

Luo didn't answer, but put the knife in his hand on the spot, jumped up into the air, and aimed at Scotch's heart with his hands like a camera gesture: "Counter attack!"

A series of electric currents directly hit Scorch's heart, and Scorch, who was attacked, fell backward in pain.

Luo returned to the spot, picked up his own knife and put it on his shoulder.

Seeing that Luo defeated the snowman, Nami said happily, "Thank you!

No, you should return my body to me immediately."

In the middle of the talk, I realized that it was thanks to him that I became like this, so I hurriedly said.

Luffy also came up from the bottom of the cliff and quickly ran to Nami.

Looking at the fallen snowman and Luo in the distance, Luffy immediately understood what happened, and said to Luo: "Luo, I didn't expect you to save Nami."

After speaking, he opened the chains that bound Nami.

0...Ask for flowers...

Luo walked aside and looked at Luffy and said seriously, "I'm here to discuss something with the Straw Hat Master."

"You should have entered this island by accident, but there are things on this island that can stir up the entire new world."

"And there are only two ways to survive in the new world, either to seek

refuge with the Four Emperors, or to challenge them all the time. I think with your personality, you won't like to stay under the hands of others."

Luffy answered Luo's question firmly: "Yes, my goal is One Piece."

.....0

Luo looked at Lu Fei's firm eyes and continued to ask: "I have thought about it carefully. With your strength, you will definitely not be under the Four Emperors in the future. Would you like to form an alliance with me?"

Luffy looked at Luo and actually wanted to take him for his own use, and Luo's ambition would not be inferior to his own, and he probably would not succeed. "Allied?"

A smile appeared on the corner of Luo's mouth and he said to Lu Fei: "If the two of us work together, I can guarantee that one of the Four Emperors can be brought down."

Nami was still on guard against Luo and asked him, "What are you talking about? Why should we trust you? If we join forces, are we really sure?"

Nami looked back at Lu Fei and persuaded: "I don't know what his purpose is now, Lu Fei, you must not be fooled by him."

Looking at Nami, Luo still didn't believe that he quickly explained: "I can't defeat the Four Emperors right away, I can find opportunities according to my battle plan, how about it? Straw hats are in charge."

After explaining, he looked at Luffy again and asked.

Luffy looked at Luo and asked seriously, "Could it be the guy you're talking about?"

Nami looked at Luffy's expression and asked, "Why do you look so expectant, Luffy!" Cun.

Chapter 286 Reaching an Alliance

"..."

Luo watched Luffy say a name, and Nami's jaw dropped in shock after listening to it. Nami knew what that name represented.

After listening, Lu Fei smiled and said to Luo: "Okay, then let's have a happy cooperation!"

"what!"

Nami didn't expect that Luffy agreed without even discussing it.

in the shelter

"What? An alliance with Telfagaro?"

"Didn't you just go to get Nami back? How could it be related to the alliance?"

"Why join hands with such a dangerous person, I won't fall asleep at night."

Nami went to "760" to Luffy, pointing to Chopper and Usopp who were talking just now, and persuaded: "Luffy, I have already said that, everyone will not agree. Give up this decision, we It has its own sailing route."

Chopper also immediately persuaded Luffy: "That's right, Luffy, it's not impossible for us to target the Four Emperors now, but it won't do us any good if we become a thorn in their side."

Luo held the unconscious Frankie and asked, "Hey, is this civet cat you?"

Chopper heard Luo say that the civet cat turned around and said, "I'm not a civet cat now, me!"

Chapter 247

After speaking, he saw Luo holding his body in his hands. Franky was unconscious and became weak.

"What happened to me!"

Chopper hurriedly took out the bandage and bandaged his scarred body

while crying.

Robin did not persuade Luffy, first expressed his support, and then told Luffy what would happen: "Luffy, I respect your choice, I still have something to say, there are pirates Where there is an alliance, there will be betrayal, and trusting others too much is a bit out of place for you."

Luffy looked perfunctorily at Luo next to him and asked, "Luo, you probably won't betray me."

Luo replied lightly to Luffy's question: "No!"

Usopp was stunned when he saw Luffy's operation: "We mean to make you doubt it!"

Luffy knew that Luo also wanted to use him, but he didn't want to hurt himself, so he said to everyone: "I think our direct pirate alliance will be very interesting, don't worry, I know Luo's character very well, don't be afraid that I have you All of us, as long as we are twisted together, no difficulty will trouble us."

Chobana, Usopp, and Franky, who just woke up, said embarrassedly after hearing this: "Luffy, everyone you said is embarrassed."

"Don't worry! We're super reliable!"

"We're just doing what we're supposed to be doing instead of having fun with what you said, you bastard!"

"Don't worry Luffy, this matter is on us. If Sauron and the others are afraid, we will persuade them."

"Then I'll leave it to you! Hahaha."

Everyone smiled happily. Luo couldn't help sweating when he looked at the people in front of him. What kind of people are these people?

BOOM

Luo didn't want to take a step and look at it, a blue barrier wrapped around Nami Chopper and Franky.

"Slaughterhouse!"

The first thing to recover was Franky's body clenching his fists and shouting: "Ah! I finally returned to my body. I have such a wonderful body. As expected, only this body is suitable for me."

Robin also happily said to Frankie: "Great, Frankie, you've finally recovered, and you don't need to be in Chopper's body anymore."

Chopper opened his eyes, felt his body and shouted at Franky angrily:

"Although I have returned to my body, why should I come back with this bruised and bruised body? Did you come back and suffer? You can't Take care of other people's bodies 0..."

Luffy and Franky pointed at each other, saying that they didn't do it: "I'm sorry, it's all his fault!"

Luffy didn't expect Franky to slap him and question him: "It's obvious that you ran away after you became bigger, so what does it have to do with me! I just shot because I couldn't stop you."

Franky refused to admit it and asked Luffy again: "Then you don't have to come up and use the big move."

Chopper yelled at the two of them, "You are all half-baked."

Luffy and Frankie lowered their heads and said to Chopper, "I'm really sorry!"

Nami interrupted several people from the side. "Chopper, it's great that you can return to your own body, why did I change one after another!

After Franky, it's Sanji's again."

Several people looked at Nami, and saw Nami hiding in the corner alone, her body had been replaced by Sanji's.

Usopp couldn't help laughing out at Nami 3.1's sad eyes. "Nami turned into Sanji again, hahaha!"

Chopper, who was still angry just now, laughed when he saw that Nami

was worse than himself and forgot that he was injured. "Hahaha!"

Nami yelled at several people listening to the laughter: "Don't you think it's funny that it didn't happen to you!"

Usopp told Nami his own analysis: "No way, Chopper and Franky have their own bodies, so the souls returned to their own bodies, but your body was taken out by Sanji to find the samurai Go. So you can only enter the body of Sanji, who has no soul."

Chapter 287 Luffy's Decision

Nami ran up to Luo and said pitifully, "Hurry up and think of a way, I don't want to stay in this body anymore."

Luo shook his head, turned around and walked back, saying as he walked, "I can't do anything without my body."

Luo walked in front of the giant babies, looked at the huge children and said, "Are they the ones?"

Luffy replied firmly to Luo: "That's right, it's them, I want to save them."

Looking at the sleeping children, Luo recalled the red pill Caesar took out in the laboratory and said to Luffy: "This matter is very troublesome, let's leave it alone, they seem to have taken the medicine and become hidden."

Chopper lay on the ground and still insisted on his original idea and said to everyone: "I have checked them all, we all know this. So I want to send them home, but it takes time for the drugs to get rid of, and their bodies So big."

04 Usopp looked at the huge bodies of the children and said with emotion: "Why is there such a horrible experiment in the world?"

Luo replied to Usopi's question: "The government has already started to study the problem of how to make humans bigger hundreds of years ago."

Robin heard Luo talking about the government and asked, "Government?"

Why would they do this?"

Luo answered Robin's question without hesitation: "Probably because of the soldiers. In this way, they can mass-produce huge soldiers like these children, and the government will be invincible with them."

Luo expressed his guess to everyone: "I guess Caesar should want to study this experiment before the government and Vegapunk, but this kind of thing is not so easy, do you really want to save them? ?"

After speaking, he turned his head and asked everyone.

"They are just a bunch of people who will have nothing to do with it. Is it worth it?"

Nami walked up to a child and answered Luo's question with firm eyes:

"Although we met these children by chance, they cried to us for help. The so-called master tricked them here, but in fact they have already I have doubts about this facility, and under the premise of ensuring the safety of these children, I will never leave here."

After hearing this, Luo frowned and asked Nami, "Then are you planning to stay here alone?"

Luffy said to Luo: "Luo, you may not know us, we will not leave a companion, since Nami and Chopper have to do this, we will all stay, and Sanji wants to take the body of the samurai Next, since we have formed an alliance, this matter will be handed over to you."

Usopp covered his head and said to Luo: "It seems that you haven't understood yet. You think the alliance is a mutual cooperation relationship that is only for achieving the purpose."

After listening to Usopp's words, Luo nodded and said, "Yes."

Usopp said to Luo: "The ugly words come to the fore, Luffy may be a little different from what you think."

Luffy nodded and said to Luo with a smile, "We are just like good

friends!"

Usopp leaned into Luffy's ear and whispered, "Luffy, if you want to take the initiative, then you may be too naive."

After listening to Usopp's reminder, Luffy smiled and patted Qi Qi on the shoulder and said, "Usopp don't worry, I have a sense of proportion."

Luo looked at the half-spoken words of the few people and put them back, covered his head and asked everyone: "However, your partner's request for the alliance seems to have nothing to do with the alliance itself, forget it, I know there is no time, that Solve the problem of the samurai yourself, I will investigate the medicine for these children, who is your ship doctor? Come with me, we still need to avoid Caesar's men."

Chopper was injured and unable to move, so he had to tie Chopper to Luo's body.

Chopper said to Luo: "Sorry! I can't move now, so please."

Luo froze in place, he never thought that he would tie Chopper to his head.

"Ha ha ha ha!"

Everyone on the straw hat boat couldn't help laughing at such a funny picture.

"Traman, don't you drop Joe 760."

"I don't want to laugh, but I can't help it!"

"It's super cute!"

Burn the land.

The half-orc leader led five or six men and walked cautiously towards the dark passage.

"What kind of warehouse is this?"

A group of people stopped after walking for a long time, and there was something in front of them that blocked their way.

The leader looked up and asked, "What is this?"

The subordinate looked carefully and said, "It's too dark here, I can't see anything!"

Another half-orc walked forward, walked in front of the thing, suddenly grabbed his neck with his hands and said two words in pain. "what?"

Seeing the sudden change, the others looked around cautiously.

The leaders hurried over and looked at the top and exclaimed: "This is it!"

Chopper lying on the ground looked at Luo and asked, "Are you angry?".

Chapter 288 Caesar is tied up

Luo did not speak and tied Chopper to the handle of his knife, and then carried the knife on his shoulder, and Chopper hung on it like a pendant.

Lo told the crowd about the terror of Caesar:

"I learned from the two killers just now that Caesar's goal is to kill you and the Navy G-5 Smoker. Then take all these children back. Before he achieves his goal, his attack will not stop. And Caesar became a criminal in the big incident four years ago. The former government scientist, if someone exposed his whereabouts on this forbidden island, he would have lost one of the best hiding places, so he is I will never let you go."

"300 million bounty gas fruit ability user, Caesar Courant"

Usopp listened to Luo's reward and said disdainfully, "It's only 300 million rewards."

Luo looked at Usopp's indifference, and said to everyone with a more serious tone: "Don't underestimate him. His 300 million reward was issued when he escaped from the government four years ago. Four years later, his His strength should not be underestimated, if you don't know how to use domineering, don't get close to him. He is not a simple scientist."

Usopp heard Domineering and proudly said to Luo: "We will all use

Domineering here."

Luo looked at the crowd in surprise, and then thought that the captain dared to make a fuss all by himself, and the crew members under him couldn't be too bad. He said to the crowd with relief: "You all know it, and the chance of success is a little bit more. I now Go back to the lab first..."

Luffy expressed his thoughts to Luo: "Then, we should directly take down Caesar."

Luo nodded in agreement. "It's what I thought, then we'll meet later."

"What are we going to do after we take Caesar? For money?"

"Isn't Caesar the highest status person here?"

"That's right! Who cares if you catch him?"

Nami and the others did not understand the plan of the two and asked one after another.

Luo looked at the doubts of the crowd and told them the real plan: "Of course it's not for money, we want to cause chaos."

The people on the straw hat boat were even more confused when they heard that the plan was to cause chaos. "confusion?"

Franky asked Luo, "What do you mean?"

"The plan didn't work out, so it's meaningless to discuss things that haven't worked out yet. The first thing to do now is to catch Caesar first, and we'll talk about other things later."

"Besides, this matter is by no means easy. I will tell you all the specific details of the plan at that time. You must catch Caesar, and things will go in the direction I designed. At that time, it will be too late Now, it's too late for you to regret it."

Lu Fei naturally knew Luo's plan, so Luo agreed without thinking about it. "It doesn't matter, we will form an alliance with you."

Seeing that Luffy readily agreed, Luo said without any ink marks, "Okay, I also agree to your request, and you have to tell your other companions about this matter."

Lu Fei smiled and assured Luo: "I understand, don't worry."

Facade of the institute

The sound of gunfire and shouts of killing came one after another, and the smoke of war filled the entire battlefield.

A soldier rushed over to a half-orc with a knife and shouted: "Look at the trick, you monster!"

Since the arrival of Smoker, the morale of the navy soldiers has been very high, but their physical fitness and combat effectiveness have skyrocketed, and the navy is still suppressed by the orcs.

Dashiqi looked at the orcs who were slaughtering the navy and said to Smoker in his notebook: "` ~Steel bar Smoogee, gourd Fenbok, and fiber rope Chaffee. They are all original prisoners. You can't go wrong, they all have For the record, it just looks weird."

Smog directly killed two half-orcs with his ten hands, walked up to him and grabbed the head of one of them and said, "What's the situation?

Didn't you say that the prisoner four years ago didn't survive? What is the report? Made it?"

The half-orcs had no fear in the face of the navy's shells, and continued to rush forward directly against the shells.

"Major General Smoker, what are these guys?"

Smoker looked at the soldier's question and shook his head, holding ten hands and rushed back to the battlefield to kill the orc. "Ghost knows, what we can do now is to hold back these enemies."

(of Zhao Wang) Smoker ordered to the soldiers: "Let the ship going to the headquarters to return quickly leave the port!"

in the laboratory

One of his subordinates held a phone bug and looked at Caesar's back and reported: "Master, phone bug."

Caesar ignored and continued to do the experiment in hand, and analyzed to his subordinates while doing it: "Don't worry, it should be that the door has been opened, the things inside have been released, and the companion has been killed. It's annoying, and finally so many people came to the island, and it saved us a lot of trouble."

The subordinates didn't dare to speak after listening to it, and then put the phone bug away.

Orcs in the Burning Lands are running wildly.

Chapter 289 Brook's Sword Skill Improvement

The half-orc quickly ran out of the building, a large pool of red liquid poured out behind him, and chased the half-orc leader all the way.

The half-orc's subordinates kept calling for help with the phone bug:

"Hey, please answer if you hear it. Master, master, this is a burning land, and I have opened the gate according to your instructions."

Seeing the phone bug that hadn't been answered, the subordinates asked the orc leader in a panic, "It's not good, boss. The master has not answered, what should we do?"

The subordinate watched from the corner of his eye the thing that turned into a red liquid and followed it, and hurriedly said to the orc leader: "It's not good, it's coming from behind, what is that thing coming out of the door?"

The half-orc leader didn't know what was coming out of the door and could only continue running forward: "Our companions have been killed, so just run quickly."

Chapter 248

The two ran to a fork in the road, looking at the two roads in front of them, the leader pointed to one of them and ran over, and his subordinates quickly followed without hesitation.

Something similar to magma has been following behind. It looks like a waterfall from the top of the mountain, and everything it goes is covered.

The two half-orcs ran for half a day for 760 days, and their physical strength was finally exhausted. They leaned on a wall and panted heavily.

The two looked back together and saw the red liquid pouring down like a flood, rushing towards their direction, and all the buildings they encountered were washed away.

The two of them didn't dare to stop, and continued to run down the mountain.

The half-orc leader looked at the red liquid close at hand while running and said in horror: "What is this big lump in Bishan?"

The red liquid is very fast, spreading as if unconsciously.

The half-orc subordinates looked at the red liquid and shouted in fear, "Come here, help!"

At this time, the orc leader also shouted to the sky in despair: "Master!"

The red liquid leaped high and smashed down, a large amount of pink gas was ejected in an instant, and the gas instantly enveloped the two fleeing half-orcs. Cover your neck.

in the laboratory

Caesar said to the men behind him, "Let me introduce my pet to you."

"He is a rare slime creature in the world."

The two half-orcs who inhaled the gas struggled to breathe and fell to the ground pale.

"It's impossible for anyone to leave this island, Hirururu, how about the

long-lost outdoor feeling? SMILI."

The mountain behind the research institute.

With a big bag on his forehead, Sauron said to himself, "I seem to have hit my head when I fell."

Brook also echoed with a big bag on his head: "I seem to be the same, my head hurts so much!"

Sanji, who became Nami, said while running: "We have wasted too much time, I don't know how the samurai is doing now."

Sauron complained to Brook impatiently: "If you hadn't made a detour, we might have found it long ago."

Brook innocently said to the two: "Why did I take a detour, didn't the three of us agree to this? I can't blame me if I haven't found it yet! And I will never forget the shadow at that time."

Sanji said: "That shadow is (aedb) impossible at all, so don't think about it anymore, didn't you say there are enemies?"

Brooke, who had no memory of it at all, shook his head and said, "I didn't say that."

Sanji continued seriously: "You said it."

Brook saw that the atmosphere was a bit subtle, so he quickly changed the topic and shouted, "Mr. Warrior, where are you!"

Seeing the emptiness around and no echoes, Sauron sighed and said, "It would be great if we could find the footprints, instead of looking for a needle in a haystack."

Brook walked to the side and shouted to the two of them: "Sanji, Zoro, come over here and have a look. There are footprints here."

Zoro looked at Brook and asked, "Is it Fifty's footprints?"

Brook looked carefully and denied, "No, come here quickly."

Sanji ignored it. Isn't it just footprints? He continued to ask, "That's the

footprints of a half-orc."

Brook looked at the footprints below in surprise, pointed to Sanji and Zoro and analyzed: "No, this, could it be Yukio's footprints!"

Sanji and Zoro didn't believe it at all, looking at the excited Brook and said lightly: "What nonsense are you talking about."

Sanji walked to the side of Brook and saw the footprints that Brook was pointing at and exclaimed: "Really, are there really such footprints in the snow-capped mountains?"

Brook looked at the footprints and then looked at the direction of the footprints and analyzed: "I didn't lie to you, isn't it unbelievable, and this footprint is still new, there must be..."

Several people walked forward along the footprints, and they followed the footprints to a cliff.

Seeing that there was no way ahead, Sauron said to the two of them, "There is a dead end ahead."

Brook turned around and wanted to go back, and suddenly saw two figures behind him and said, "Behind, there are two huge figures behind." "Could it be..."

Before Zoro finished speaking, the two figures raised their guns and shot at the three of them.

Chapter 290 Sanji's Memories

Several explosions sounded among the three of Sanji, and at the moment of the explosion, clusters of green smoke spread and enveloped the three of them in an instant.

Brook's half-drawn knife stopped and he stood still in a daze and asked, "What is this?"

Sanji also felt the hesitation and said: "It feels like I'm drunk, why can't my tongue stick out straight."

Brook pulled out the knife with difficulty and looked around and said,

"I'm so sleepy! Could it be that there are enemies."

"Hmph, once you inhale this KYP gas bomb, no matter how powerful you are, even a wine master will fall into a state of drunkenness and sleepiness."

"Below the cliff is the F16 section, and there is still a mountain of icicles and swords under the cliff. There is no way for you to escape."

"Get the three of you first."

After the snow mountain killer duo said a word, they shot at the ground, directly smashing the protruding part of the cliff, and the place where Brook and the others were standing fell to the bottom of the cliff.

Sauron saw that there were ice thorns all over the cliff, and looked at Sanji and Brook. They were already asleep. Sauron had no choice but to draw his knife and cut at the ice thorns. The visible broken marks slid down, and Sauron finally couldn't stand it anymore and fell into a coma when he saw that he was safe.

The Xueshan duo walked to the edge of the cliff, looked down, turned and left.

Locke took out the phone bug and said to the other side: "Their bodies should be under the cliff in the F16 section, please go and collect them."

A group of people in protective suits were walking towards the bottom of the cliff with guns. When they walked up to the three of Sauron, they took out their phone bugs and said, "This is Section 16. As reported, we found three members of the Straw Hats. Now The corpse is being recovered, uh!"

The soldier who was reporting suddenly looked at his feet in astonishment, the man who suddenly grabbed his calf.

Sanji stood up from the ground and asked several people: "Who did you

just say is a corpse?"

The soldiers scattered in panic and asked Sanji with their guns, "Why are you still alive?"

One of the soldiers bravely said to the other soldiers: "Don't be afraid, she is a woman, we can't deal with her alone."

Sanji said angrily to the soldiers surrounding him, "It doesn't matter how much cannon fodder there is."

After finishing talking, he knocked down everyone with one kick. After the beating, he gasped and said, "It seems that I have to be careful. After all, this body belongs to the weak Miss Nami. It would be bad if I got hurt."

After speaking, he quickly made a few preparatory actions, stretched his legs and moved his shoulders. After finishing these, he took out a cigarette from his pocket and said, "Sorry Miss Nami, let's smoke the last one, si, huh."

Breathing out a cloud of smoke comfortably, he looked down at Brook and Sauron who were lying on the ground and shouted angrily: "How long do you two guys want to sleep, get up quickly." After shouting, they kicked each of them.

Sanji came back to his senses and asked Brook, "Brooke, are you talking about this area?"

Brooke replied uncertainly: "It should be right, I think that warrior should be looking for his body along the lake."

Sauron looked not far away and said, "It's almost there, we will be at the lake soon."

The three shouted at the lake: "Mr. Samurai, where are you? Hey!

Samurai. Get out of here."

The three searched around by the lake, and Sauron guessed: "He couldn't

have found his own body, and then went to save his son."

0...Ask for flowers...

Zoro, who was talking, seemed to have stepped on something under his feet. He moved his feet and looked down and said, "Isn't this the warrior?"

After speaking, he quickly jumped off the frozen warrior and asked, "What's wrong with this guy? Why is he frozen into ice?"

Sanji and Brook also ran over quickly. Sanji looked at the frozen samurai and stepped on the samurai's head without saying a word.

Sanji's kick crushed most of the ice on the samurai's body, and the alive samurai gasped and said, "It's so cold!"

.....

Seeing the samurai like this, Sanji asked incomprehensibly, "What's wrong with you? Did you get defeated by someone?"

The samurai couldn't understand what he said when he was frozen, he stammered and said to Sanji: "Suddenly I was frozen, I almost lost my life."

Sanji looked at the samurai and said indifferently, "Isn't it just that he was almost frozen to death by the blizzard?"

The samurai said to Sanji tremblingly, "No, I'm not cold at all."

Sanji looked at the stiff-mouthed samurai and said, "What are you pretending to be? If it's cold, don't be stiff."

The samurai still said stubbornly: "A samurai never feels cold."

Sanji looked at the samurai and suddenly remembered, "You are such a troublesome guy, change your clothes quickly! Don't you have the ability to change clothes?"

The samurai also remembered to tell Sanji his own judgment: "Actually, that ability has a weakness, that is, the physique that cannot swim, that is

to say, my body may have fallen into the water, so I have a kind of The feeling of falling into the water." Inch.

## Chapter 291 Secret Weapon

After listening to his analysis, Sanji also felt that it made sense. "You mean, you are here passively because your body is in the water, so you can't use your abilities."

Sauron heard the water looking at Brook and asked: "You mentioned water, Brook. Did you say that it is possible to fall into the lake you mentioned?"

Brooke also said uncertainly: "Maybe, I heard that it's not a lake at all, it should be a sea to be precise."

Sauron hurriedly said to the crowd: "The warrior is still alive, which means that the body has not been eaten by the shark. I really don't know if there are other things in that lake. Let's quickly fish them up."

"Seven or Eight Zero" Brooke nodded after hearing this and said, "I think what Sauron said is correct, now we must hurry up."

When the samurai lying on the ground heard that his body might be in the lake, he begged several people: "If it is really in the lake, then I have to ask everyone to help me salvage it."

Sanji said expressionlessly with a cigarette in his mouth: "I see, you are a landlubber at all."

The samurai excitedly expressed his inner doubts to Sanji: "You should be pirates, we just met for the first time, why did you help me to this point who have never met before?"

After hearing what the samurai said, Sanji frowned and said: "I told you that this is my principle. In contrast, after you put your whole body together, let's have a duel to see if I can kick you to death."

At this time, the samurai looked at Sanji with a trace of gratitude in his

eyes: "I understand."

Several people walked towards the lake, while Sanji dragged forward with the collar of the samurai.

The samurai lowered his head and said with tears in his eyes, "Thank you very much!"

Sanji smiled at the corner of his mouth with a cigarette in his mouth and said: "It seems that you have learned to thank you. All stubborn humans should be frozen once."

Seeing Zoro and Franky stop and stare ahead, Sanji followed his gaze and saw a group of people rushing towards them. "what is that?"

Brook saw it clearly and exclaimed: "Is that, those half-orcs whose clothes were stolen by us?"

One half-orc supported another injured half-orc and said, "Cheer up and run!"

"Get out of that lake!"

"A monster appeared on the other side."

"Quickly report to the master!"

"By the way, where was that monster on this island before?"

"In short, run quickly, the monster is about to catch up."

A group of people ran forward in panic, looking back from time to time and talking in horror.

Sauron was full of doubts when he heard what the panicked orc said:

"What monsters are they talking about? Aren't they?"

The orc looked at Sauron in front and quickly stopped and said, "Aren't these people the same as those robbers?"

The half-orc quickly bypassed Sauron and the others, and continued to run towards the research institute. Before leaving, he uttered harsh words at the three of Sauron. "Don't worry about it, go to the research institute

quickly, if you dare to arrest our boss, just wait for me."

Brook looked at the half-orc who was fleeing and said, "What happened?"

Sauron looked at the orcs going away, then looked at the direction they were running and analyzed: "Someone should be chasing them, what could it be?"

Sauron thought about it for a while and said: "By the way, Brook, the place where they ran over is the lake."

Brook looked at Sauron in surprise and asked, "Sauron, you are amazing! How do you know 0..."

Sauron pointed to the bulging red thing in the distance and said, "If that's the case, there shouldn't be a mountain there just now."

Brook heard that there was a mountain looking towards the direction of the lake, and also saw a red mountain-like thing, and his eyes widened in surprise. "Mountain? What's that?"

in the laboratory

"Hilulululu, SMILI is the big explosion accident of Punk Hazard's chemical weapon that attacked four years ago."

Recalling what happened at that time in my mind, SMILI released a large amount of poisonous gas when it first appeared, and it spread throughout Punk Hazard in a short time.

"In the beginning, it was just the gas bomb H25 I invented. Its effect is also extremely powerful, and it killed the island in an instant."

A year later, everyone thought that I cleared all the gas on the island, but the truth is that I didn't clear it at all. I compressed all the gas and transformed it into a monster, which became SMILI.

Caesar showed off his secret weapon loudly to Monet: "The dead world that once enveloped this island, where no one can survive 3.1, people quickly forgot what happened here, but in fact nothing disappeared, and

they all It's in my hands."

Nami looked at the sleeping child clutching her chest and said angrily:

"They must not be allowed to take these children back. They actually let these children be used as experimental products and give them drugs to become addicted. I will never forgive the person called the master."

bastard."

Chapter 249

Luffy also said to the crowd: "Okay, let's set off quickly to kidnap that Caesar."

After listening to Luffy's words, Franky echoed: "It's late, it will be troublesome if you make him prepare."

Chapter 292 Luffy's Wrath

Luffy smiled and said to everyone: "I have a good idea now!"

When the others heard that Luffy had a solution, they all came over and looked at Luffy. Robin asked Luffy, "What idea?"

Luffy showed a big smile and said to everyone: 1 "You will know this by then."

port of call

"Got the boat."

The half-orc looked at the starting boat and shouted anxiously: "Stop the boat quickly!"

Smoker knocked down the nearest half-orc and ordered to the other navy soldiers: "Don't dawdle, get rid of them all quickly."

Da Siqi used the fruit ability and turned his lower body into a state of smoke. He asked Smoker for help in a panic: "Mr. Smoker 04, how should I change back."

Smoker looked at Da Siqi who was making trouble and said helplessly:

"You are really in the way, you just stay there."

Marines attacked the gates of the institute with guns and stakes.

Smog stepped on the corpses of a dozen half-orcs and asked the soldiers who were breaking the door: "What happened? Has the door not been opened yet? The enemy is inside the door, and they are here to fight these half-orcs." Meaningless."

After hearing Smoker's words, the soldier replied helplessly: "Report to Mr. Smoker, after attacking the gate for a long time, there is no damage at all!"

Smoker looked at the solid gate and gritted his teeth and said, "What a bunch of trash. If I had my own body, this kind of broken gate could be smashed in minutes."

BOOM

Not far away, Luo Dong used his ability to lead Chopper to appear in the snow together. Chopper behind him looked curious at the sudden change of scene.

Chopper looked around and asked Luo curiously: "Your ability is so convenient! The ability you used just now is teleportation."

Luo didn't answer Chopper's curiosity, but just told Chopper about the specific plan: "You stay in the bag honestly, we have reached the back door of the research institute, most of the time in the main research room there is only Caesar and a woman, I will find a way to keep the two of them out of the room, and you take the opportunity to study the poison when no one is around."

After hearing this, Chopper always felt that something was wrong. After thinking about it for a while, he still expressed his doubts to Luo: "Since you met that Caesar so easily, it means that you are still very strong. You can directly catch that Caesar. In this way, can't I properly investigate the poison?"

Luo did not specifically answer Chopper's question. "This is not your concern. This is my business. It is because I can't do this, so I need to form an alliance with you. Just use your ability to quickly abduct Caesar, and leave the rest to me. gone."

Just as Luo was walking towards the back door, there were shouts of killing and explosions coming and going from the bottom of the mountain. At this moment, Luo stopped and frowned.

"Look, what is that?"

"Looks like a bomb!"

"wrong!"

The navy and the orcs stopped fighting, and they all looked at the thing flying in the sky. After seeing clearly, both the navy and the orcs dropped their jaws in shock. It was Luffy who turned into a rubber balloon with Franky and Robin on it. , was falling from the sky, and hit the abandoned G-5 warship all at once. When Robin was about to land, he used his fruit ability, transformed himself into a wing, and landed slowly. Only Luffy and Franky plunged into the warship.

Luo standing on the top of the mountain watched Luffy's appearance in surprise, and Chopper hanging on Luo's saber looked in surprise.

"Boom! A human being who fell from the sky!"

The orcs also looked at the three of Luffy who landed in surprise.

Frankie smashed the stone on his body and said with a smile, "It's really a good shortcut!"

Luffy stood up and pressed the straw hat on his head with his hands and shouted: "Let's do a big job and destroy Caesar!"

Robin looked at Luffy's excited look and reminded with a smile, "This is Luffy who must be kept secret."

"Straw Hat Luffy!"

Be it Smoker, the entire navy and all the orcs present, their jaws dropped in shock at the sudden appearance of the three.

After listening to Luffy's words, Chopper swayed excitedly from side to side. "Luffy come on, go to 780!"

Luo also felt trouble when he saw this scene. "What a messy guy, the plan didn't make him an enemy of everyone."

Caesar's warship docked at the port is slowly leaving the port. All the marines and orcs on the shore were holding weapons against Luffy.

"This guy actually wants to defeat our master?"

"What are you kidding! Come on guys, kill them!"

Because of Luffy's arrogant language, all the orcs changed their minds, regardless of the navy next to them, they rushed towards Luffy with weapons.

Franky stood in front of Luffy and threw his right hand at the orc who was rushing towards him. "Strong right hand!"

He knocked down the four orcs running in the front all at once, and Dashiqi on the other side saw the orcs starting to attack Luffy and his group. He didn't know what to do for a moment, and quickly asked Smoker: "Smog Major General Mogg what shall we do?".

Chapter 293 Caesar's Scheming

Smoker watched Luffy face Dashiqi's question and ordered firmly: "Does it need to be said? Of course the Straw Hat Luffy and his gang are arrested."

The navy below heard Smoker's instructions and yelled at Luffy and the others while holding their weapons: "Grab the straw hat!"

Robin came out and crossed his arms and said, "Dazzling Hundred Blossoms, Hook and Claw!"

As soon as Robin finished speaking, a pair of hands grew out from the

back of Hai Hai, and grabbed Hai Hai's neck. They fell to the ground with their necks scratched.

Luo, who was standing at the back door of the institute, watched what happened at the main entrance. Chopper, who was in the bag, saw that Luffy was being attacked by the navy and the orcs and asked Luo, "Should we help?"

Luo didn't look any further, turned and walked towards the door: "No, our task is not that, we are going in now."

Chopper looked at the closed door and asked, "Do you have the key? By the way, I forgot that you can teleport."

BOOM

Just as Luo was about to reach the door, a protective cover was stretched out with his right hand to cover the two of them and the door, and appeared directly inside the door in the next second.

Luo, who entered the research institute, was still worried and repeated to Chopper: "The plan will be carried out according to what I told you just now."

Chopper confidently repeated the plan to Luo: "Don't worry, I've written it all down. You send Caesar and that woman away first, and I'll study the antidote for that poison."

At the main entrance of the research institute, the half-orcs saw that they were not the opponents of the Straw Hats and the others, so they still took their weapons and slashed at Franky. The orcs, Robin on the other side also used this fruit ability to prevent the navy from approaching.

Luffy looked around and didn't see Caesar and said disappointedly: "We are here, it seems that Caesar hasn't appeared yet!"

Robin smiled and said to Luffy: "Of course, he specified that he won't be outside."

Frankie knocked a half-orc into the air and heard Robin ask, "What? He's not here, so where would he be?"

Luffy looked at a door at the main entrance and said to Robin and Franky: "If you are not here, you are in the research institute. This door should be the entrance."

Robin also looked towards the door and said to the two, "Then let's go quickly."

Dashiqi quickly ran to Luffy's side with the knife and chopped off Luffy's head while shouting, "Straw hat Luffy, die."

Luffy looked at his old opponent and said with a smile, "Smog, I didn't expect it to be you!"

After speaking, he jumped to the distance, keeping a distance of six meters from Dashiqi who had turned into Smaug.

The refuge of Luffy and his party.

"candy!"

"Untie the chains quickly!"

"Sister, please untie my chains."

The children who were still sleeping just now came over suddenly, and started shouting at Nami and Usopp angrily again.

Looking at the irritable children, Nami lost her mind and asked Usopp,

"Why is it like this again, what should we do?"

"I have no choice. The only way is to let them sleep again. Kill them, Sleeping Star."

After speaking, Usopp took out the seeds from the bag and hit the children with a slingshot. The broken seeds produced a large amount of smoke that enveloped all the children. When the smoke cleared, all the children were still irritable.

Usopp looked at the children who were still awake and said in surprise:

"What? The Sleeping Star has no effect at all."

Nami saw that this trick was useless, and looked at the children in pain and said in a panic: "`~Why is this happening? Then what should we do now?"

Usopp looked at the chains of a struggling boy who had started to crack and shouted, "No!"

Just when he was about to break free, the little boy fell asleep, and the other children who were still irritable just now also fell asleep.

Usopp also breathed a sigh of relief and looked at all this in disbelief and said to himself: "Finally fell asleep?"

Nami also let out a sigh of relief and said to Usopp: "However, the effect this time is much weaker than the beginning."

Usopp looked at the children and said worriedly: "Yes, if you wake up again, the situation will be dangerous."

Holding a knife, Da Siqi loudly questioned Lu Fei in front of him: "Tell me, what exactly (Zhao Qian's) do you want to do on this island?"

With a smile on his face, Lu Fei looked at Dashiqi who had turned into Smoker and said with concern: "Are you okay? You were beaten into the snow just now, and I'm still worried about you?"

The words of concern fell into Dashiqi's ears and turned into sarcasm. He gritted his teeth and said to Luffy, "It's useless if you don't talk about it here."

Luffy looked at Dashiqi gritting his teeth and talking to himself and asked with a smile, "What's wrong with you, do you have a toothache?"

"Go to hell. It's great to finally use Jun."

With a knife in both hands, he flew towards Luffy, a stream of smoke billowed from behind, Dashiqi didn't expect that this trick really made him use it, and he saw it before he was happy.

## Chapter 294 The Strongest Creature

Luffy easily dodged the ability used by Dashiqi, wrapped it around his hands with arrogance, grabbed the string of smoke behind Dashiqi's hands, and threw Dashiqi, who was complacent, to the ground and pressed it with his hands. stopped her head and asked:

"Hello? How long has it been since the smoke man, you have become so weak."

Da Siqi, who was pressed to the ground, gritted her teeth and retorted:

"No, that's not it? I am."

Luffy grabbed Smoker's body and asked loudly: "I know you are not Smoker, who are you? The real Smoker would never speak like that."

Seeing that Luffy humiliated his body so much, Smoker couldn't bear it anymore, jumped up and stabbed at Luffy's cap with ten hands, and said angrily while beating: "What are you doing? Don't use my body to defeat you!" To this guy."

Hearing this tone, Luffy showed a smile at the corner of his mouth, stepped aside, and looked at Smoker who had turned into Dashiqi.

Smoker, who turned into Dashiqi, looked at Luffy with a cigar in his mouth and said, "I didn't expect you to appear on the sea again so soon, but you met me in 787, I will never let you run away again so easily ."

After speaking, he continued to kill Lu Fei with his ten hands, leaped high and stabbed wildly with his ten hands, and Luffy easily dodged by using his knowledge and arrogance.

Luffy took two steps back and looked at the female navy in front of him and said, "I really didn't expect, Smoker, you and this female navy exchanged bodies."

After hearing what Luffy said, Smoker, who became Dashiqi, said: "I am Smoker!"

Robin looked at Smoker's current appearance and said with a smile: "It seems that this should be Luo Gan's good thing again."

Luffy looked at Smoker who had turned into a woman and smiled and said, "Who else has this ability except that boring guy."

Listening to Robin and Luffy's ridicule, Smoker couldn't hold back anymore, and roared angrily: "What's so funny, let's fight it out." (aedb) As he spoke, he continued to attack Luffy. Luffy also put away his smile and used fourth gear.

Smoker used physical skills to quickly approach Luffy: "Is this interesting? Let you see that I haven't been idle in the past few years. Franky knocked a few half-orcs into the air and looked at the half-orcs who fell on the ground boredly and said: "It's really boring to fight with these people, it's a waste of my time."

Looking up and seeing the gate of the institute in the distance, he said, "Then let me smash that gate and rush into the institute."

On the other side, Luffy dodged back and forth, and Smoker, who had become Dashiqi, couldn't keep up with Luffy's speed at all. Luffy suddenly appeared in front of Smoker, grabbed his shoulder, and punched Smoker fly. It fell in front of Da Siqi.

"Mr Smokey!"

Dashiqi and Haijun hurriedly surrounded Smoker in the middle to prevent Luffy from calling again.

"Laser Cannon!"

Frankie said to the gate of the institute, and after speaking, a beam of laser light shot out from Franky's hand and hit the gate. The gate, which was originally extremely strong, was opened a big hole.

The people in the research institute looked at the solid gate and said in horror: "Who are these guys?"

Franky saw that they had been pierced through, and greeted Luffy and the others happily. "Luffy, Robin's door has been opened, let's rush in."

Luffy looked at the door and said to the two of them, "Franky did a good job, let's go."

A marine pointed at something in the sky and shouted at Smoker: "Boss, there is another strange thing flying over."

Smoker looked up and saw something flying towards them at high speed.

"what?"

"That is?"

Something like red slime landed on the sails of the boat, and flowed down from the sails of the boat like water. The sailors on the ship froze in place looking at the things on the sails.

Robin stopped the two who were about to enter the laboratory: "Luffy, Franky, wait a minute."

"What? It's still moving."

Chapter 250

The navy on the ship started attacking the slime with knives and guns. After attacking the slime, there was no response. After a while, a large amount of white gas began to be sprayed, filling the entire ship in an instant.

"Be careful, everyone, this is poisonous gas."

"Get out of here quickly."

"Put on your gas mask!"

The navy on board quickly covered his nose and began to look for gas masks.

People on the shore looked surprised at the slime hanging on the boat.

Smoker grabbed an orc lying on the ground and asked, "Hey! What's that thing?"

The orc who was forced to question said with difficulty, clutching his injured chest, "How would I know, I've never seen it before."

"Is this a creature?"

The navy on board looked at the red slime that was gathering and began to guess.

Moreover, the mucus is constantly eroding other small mucus, and the size of the mucus after being swallowed continues to grow.

A Marine looks at the slime and says a bold idea: "We push it out to sea and it should work".

Chapter 295 The Terror of New Weapons

"etc!"

The other soldiers on board heard this and hurriedly stopped them.

The soldier who said he was going to push the mucus into the sea ignored it, and put his hand on Li mucus. Just about to force his hand into the mucus, he ignored it, and pushed forward hard, and his whole body was sunk in the mucus.

The mucus was trapped by the soldiers, and a large amount of poisonous gas was released from the gap.

Seeing this scene, other soldiers quickly surrounded him. "No, it's poisonous. Pull him out quickly."

Each of the two soldiers pulled a leg and pulled out the soldier who had just sunk in.

The two soldiers looked at the soldier who had just been pulled out and fell to the ground in surprise.

The rescued soldier covered his eyes exposed to the air and shouted in pain: "Ah! It hurts! It hurts! Who can help me?"

A soldier found out that the mucus was untouchable and hurriedly said to everyone: "Hurry up and find a cloth, everyone don't touch this liquid."

"what to do?"

Just when everyone was at a loss for what to do with the slime, a soldier stood up and said, "Get out of the way, I think this slime must be afraid of fire - watch me burn to death for him."

The soldier held the flamethrower and said confidently to the slime. The other navies made sense when they heard it, so they all stepped aside.

A fire dragon sprayed out from the muzzle of the gun and sprayed on the body of the slime. The soldier confidently said to everyone: "There is no creature in this world that is not afraid of fire."

"You're still smart!"

"Then kill this thing with fire."

The other navies also laughed excitedly looking at the slime, and the slime seemed a little agitated by the fire.

The fire-breathing soldier saw this scene and said more firmly: "Fire is indeed the weakness of this thing, destroy it."

"I think it should be suffering to death now, hahaha!"

"The whole slime is burning! Haha!"

The marines saw that the slime started to move, and the fire burned on its surface. The hanging hearts were relieved, and the volume of the slime became smaller and smaller as it burned.

The soldiers looked at the bewildered mucus and shouted excitedly: "Let's make the fire bigger."

The soldier who was breathing fire looked at the slime and shouted in surprise: "What's going on?"

Then a beam of light emitted from the slime's body, instantly covering the entire warship, and a violent explosion resounded throughout the port.

Everyone on the shore opened their mouths when they saw this scene,

with expressions of disbelief.

Smoker looked at the wreckage of the warship flying everywhere and shouted to the sea in pain, "little ones!"

"What happened to that just now?"

"I don't know, this is the first time I have encountered it."

"That thing just now will be poisoned if it touches it, and it will explode if it is burned with fire."

"And we don't even know if that thing is a living thing."

"Forget it, let's leave him alone, he's already disappeared anyway."

"That's right, it happened to kill all the navies who were about to escape."

The half-orcs had never seen this thing before, and they were all taken aback. Then they thought that it had exploded and killed the fleeing navy, so they didn't lose much, so they didn't care too much.

Just before the few people finished speaking, the half-orcs who were talking heard something falling behind them, and they all looked back and saw the red slime gathering and panicked.

The half-orcs fled in the opposite direction in panic without even looking back: "It has appeared."

0...Ask for flowers...

Frankie looked solemnly at the red slime falling from the sky and said,

"The sky now."

"Isn't this the thing that exploded just now?"

Robinna looked at the dozens of drops of red mucus in the sky and said in surprise: "The quantity is too much."

On the other side, the four of Sauron approached and saw clearly that it was a monster with a red body like slime spraying red spheres into the sky.

Sauron looked at SMILI solemnly and asked the others, "Is he a living

thing?"

"I don't know, I haven't seen such a thing before."

.....

"I don't even know!"

"It was so amazing, I was a little bit dumbfounded, even though I don't have eyes."

Several other people looked at the red creature and shook their heads and said.

Sauron looked at the red creature spraying something behind him and said, "It's really an inexplicable thing, doing inexplicable things."

Brook watched the red monster spray out a very high red sphere, and raised his head to look at the sky: "This thing sprays really high!"

The samurai looked at the red sphere in the sky and frowned and said, "Is this thing flying towards us?"

Several other people also felt that something was wrong, and they all took a few steps around to avoid the red mucus that fell down.

"What the \*\*\*\* is this?"

"It's really disgusting!"

Several people looked at the red mucus on the ground and observed carefully.

Zoro glanced at the ground, then turned to look at SMILI who was still spraying.

The red slime in the sky kept falling on the shore of the port, and everyone standing on the shore, whether they were orcs or navy, could only dodge an inch.

Chapter 296

The orc looked at the slime that was still falling and shouted in horror:

"It's still falling."

The sailors are also running around: "Everyone run, don't touch those."

Seeing that Smoker was still staring at the place where the explosion just happened, Da Siqui worriedly said to Smoker: "Mr. Smoker is very dangerous here, let's hide under the eaves."

"Hilululu!"

A series of laughter sounded from the air, and everyone on the shore looked up at the sky.

Caesar stood on the highest point of a warship wreck, looked at SMILI and said with a smile: "What a good "Seven Nine Seven" kid, I'm sorry to lock you up for three years."

The orcs and the guards in protective clothing looked at Caesar respectfully and shouted, "Master!"

A half-orc didn't understand the situation and said to Caesar worriedly: "Why did you come out, it's dangerous for you to go back here soon."

Caesar ignored the words of the people below, and looked at the people below with a smirk: "Hilululu."

Smoker looked at the smiling Caesar on the height and questioned, "If I guessed correctly, you are that Caesar Courant, right?"

Caesar Luffy, who was looking at the high place, also asked after Smoker said loudly: "So you are that Caesar!"

Caesar didn't demonstrate at all to Luffy and Smoker, and proudly said to everyone: "Hilululu, I'm the Caesar you're looking for, since you are all here, Straw Hat Boy and Navy G-5 , then I will introduce myself grandly, I am the number one scientist in the world, and the owner of this place is Caesar Brown. Xilulululu."

Caesar looked at the sky filled with SMILI and proudly said to everyone below: "Wait a minute, because this child can't swim at all, in order for him to cross that lake, I can only let him stretch his body bit by bit. Hit

here, from the burning land to here, when all the SMILIs come here, all of you can feel what happened here four years ago, the dead world where no one can survive."

After hearing this, everyone looked at the lunatic at the top in surprise.

They didn't expect that Caesar's purpose of releasing this weapon was to kill all the people on the island.

"You guys have a good experience. My killer weapon is enough to destroy an entire island, and I, the world's number one scientist who invented this killer weapon, Caesar Courant, is great."

"Hilululu, uh!"

Caesar, who was still in arrogance, suddenly felt something grabbing his waist. He opened his eyes and looked down. Luffy was grabbing himself and rushed towards him. Before he could dodge in time, Luffy hit his stomach with his head.

Luffy put his arms around Caesar's waist and looked up at Caesar and said, "I got you."

The captured Caesar looked at Luffy in panic and shouted, "Ah!"

Brook looked at the red slime like a pea shooter and said his understanding to the others: "That looks like a slime!"

Sanji, who was standing next to him, heard the name, thought about it again in his mind and had no memory at all and asked Brook, "How do you know this is a slime, Brook?"

The more Brook looked at the thing in front of him, the more he wanted to say to Sanji affirmatively: "I read the word slime from a book, and the thing that looks like red slime in front of us is described in the book I read. The exact same 0...."

Brooke told a few people exactly what he saw in his series of books: "I read it very carefully at the time, and the slime in the book is a creature

that especially likes to attack women, using its sticky liquid to dissolve

The clothes on a woman are an out-and-out hooligan existence."

Sanji, who was serious one second, leaned into Brook's ear and begged in a low voice: "This monster is really perverted! Don't forget to lend me this book later."

The samurai also came over and said, "I want it too!"

Sauron looked at the lake and said to the three of them solemnly: "You guys, take a closer look at this slime-like guy in front of us. I don't know if it will dissolve the clothes, but if you touch it You might die, the bodily fluids that fell into the lake just now have killed all the fish in the lake."

Sanji and the samurai who were still pestering Brook stopped making trouble, and all three of them looked towards the lake. As soon as a body fluid fell into the water, the fish in the lake floated up white.

Suo 3.1 continued to say seriously to several people: "If we let this thing go, the lake in front of us will soon become a poisonous lake."

"poison?"

"The body of Mr. Samurai will not do that."

Nami undid the samurai's ability and undid her own scarf.

Watching Sanji's movements, Brook asked, "Sanji, don't you want to go to the lake?"

Sanji threw away the coat he was wearing, looked at the lake with firm eyes and said: "I must go, I must be responsible for this matter to the end!

I am a man Sanji, and it is time for me to act.".

Chapter 297 Monet's Invitation

Brook looks at Sanji with admiration in his eyes, even though he has no eyes. "Sanji."

Looking at Sanji in the lake, he told Brook and the others: "You guys remember to get rid of all the slimes around you."

Brooke looked behind him suspiciously when he heard this, and he didn't know if he didn't look. He was startled when he saw that there were already five or six slime clones behind him, and the number was still increasing. "Around? Ah! We have been surrounded by slime clones without knowing it."

Nami looked at the lake firmly and said to herself: "Nami, I'm sorry. You have to trust me. My swimming skills can be said to be as good as anyone's. I will definitely not let your beautiful body suffer any harm. ."

After speaking, he jumped into the lake, and Brook on the shore shouted worriedly: "Sanji, you must come back safely!"

The samurai who fell on the ground saw that Sanji jumped into the dangerous lake for himself, and his eyes were full of emotion.

Nami dived into the lake and looked around with her eyes. "It turns out that 04 is not only cold here, where is the body of that samurai!"

The slime on the shore was approaching Sauron and the others.

Brooke said to Sauron with a look of embarrassment: "What should we do? These slimes are approaching us."

Zoro looked at the approaching slime and also fell into embarrassment: "This is trouble, how to deal with these slimes?"

Luo walked into the laboratory and saw that Monet was the only one sitting in the chair writing something in the laboratory, and said in a low voice: "There is only Monet here, good opportunity."

Listening to the footsteps behind, Monet said, "If you want to find the master, he's not here."

Luo still cautiously looked at the whole laboratory and asked Monet's back: "Really? Where did he go?"

Monet smiled and expressed his analysis. "How do I know, maybe a perverted person like him is watching the battle outside."

Luo casually threw the bag containing Chopper on the sofa in the laboratory and said to Monet: "Almost everything I want to see on this island has been seen, and I think it's time to leave."

## Chapter 251

Monet continued to write something with a slightly disappointed tone:

"Really? This island is going to be deserted again."

Luo said his request to Monet: "Before I leave, I want to use your ability."

Monet stopped the pen he was writing when he heard this.

Luo looked at Monet's actions and said, "Could you please come with me now?"

Monet looked back at Luo and asked with a smile, "Are you going to ask me out on a date? I'm flattered!"

Luo didn't answer, turned around and walked out the door.

Monet looked at the wood-like Luo Zun and asked, "What a guy who doesn't know Feng Que, what exactly do you want me to do?"

Luo didn't answer and continued walking forward. "You'll know if you come with me."

Monet, who was sitting on the chair, watched Luo walk out, thought for a while, waved his wings and followed, saying, "Okay, okay. I'm bored sitting here anyway."

Chopper, who was hiding in the bag, saw through the opening of the bag that a woman with wings left the laboratory behind Luo.

Chopper recalled what Usopp said before, and it turned out that Usopp really saw it at that time. "It seems that that is the woman who looks like a bird that Usopp said before."

The main entrance of the institute.

A half-orc saw Luffy hugging Caesar and shouted in horror: "The straw hat boy caught the master!"

Frankie shouted excitedly when he saw this scene: "Luffy did a good job."

"Damn straw hat kid."

"Straw Hat Kid."

Not only the orcs, but even G-5's Smoker and the others opened their mouths in surprise when they saw this scene.

Caesar was caught and said to Luffy in horror, "Let me go!"

Luffy smiled and asked Caesar, "Do you think I will let go easily?"

Franky looked at Luffy's operation with eyes full of admiration. "Looks like Luffy is using arrogance. Luffy who uses arrogance is really handsome! A person with the ability to catch nature fruits is 797 accurate!"

The orc standing on the shore pointed a gun at Luffy and threatened, "Straw hat boy, I warn you to release our master immediately."

A person stood up and said to the crowd: "Go! Save the master!"

Franky yelled at the half-orc who was talking, "Your opponent is me."

Robin, who had been silent all this time, also used the ability of the fruit on the half-orcs, killing seven or eight half-orcs in an instant. "Dazzling Hundred Blossoms!"

Smoker also blocked the half-orc's rescue route and attacked the old half-orc with a weapon: "Don't get in the way."

Franky said to Robin: "It seems that Luffy can defeat that Caesar."

Robin looked at Caesar with solemn eyes and analyzed: "I feel that things are not that simple. Although the domineering power of the armed color can catch the ability users of the natural department, it can't imprison the opponent's ability like Hailoushi. The specific ability of the gas fruit is unknown."

Chapter 298 Luffy crushes Caesar

Caesar looked at Luffy still indifferently and said with a gloomy face:

"Don't be complacent!"

After talking about the power of the fruit in his body, he turned into gas and wanted to escape upwards.

Luffy, who was holding onto it with his hands, also sensed that Caesar was about to run, so he rammed into Caesar with his armed domineering aura attached to his forehead: "Armed domineering domineering."

Caesar dodged deftly and said, "Gas shackles!"

A white gas floated towards Luffy, and Luffy easily dodged by tilting his head. The gas shackles hit the G-5 soldier standing below, and he was instantly imprisoned.

Seeing that the attack missed, Caesar put a few shackles on Luffy, and Luffy still easily dodged.

The navy soldiers who were hit before were struggling in pain in the white gas.

Smoker was helpless looking at the painful expressions of his subordinates. "Is that poison gas?"

Franky looked at the soldier who inhaled the gas and said to Luffy, "Be careful, Luffy, that gas is poisonous, don't inhale it!"

Luffy said to Franky disapprovingly: "Don't worry, I've already been immune to poison. Speaking of which, I still want to thank that Magellan.

They have almost the same amount of poison."

Caesar yelled angrily when Luffy compared himself with a superhuman warden: "Magellan? Don't compare me with that superhuman."

Instead of continuing to listen to his nonsense, Luffy directly turned on fourth gear and kicked Caesar in the face, kicking Caesar onto the snow from above everyone's sight.

"Master [?].!"

"That guy dared to attack our master."

"It's simply unforgivable."

"Go! Kill the Straw Hat Boy."

All the orcs watched Caesar being beaten into the snow, and looked angrily at the culprit and said indignantly.

Caesar crawled out of the trash and cursed at the half-orc who wanted to avenge himself: "Stop it, you bastards."

"Miscellaneous fish?"

The orc who was scolded looked back at the speaking Caesar in disbelief.

"Did the master just call us trash fish?"

"Could it be that we heard it wrong?"

The half-orcs looked at Caesar and still couldn't believe that this sentence was spoken by their most respected director, and they were all doubting their ears.

Caesar ignored Luffy who was standing on the top of the warship, and Luffy also clenched his fists and looked at Caesar.

Caesar looked at him grimly, "Little brat, it's time for me to show you the power of the real gas fruit."

Seeing that Caesar was serious, Luffy stopped playing and said seriously:

"Armed color enhancement!"

The whole body was covered in armed color and rushed towards Caesar who was standing below, using his own rubber to attack Caesar. Caesar did not panic and looked at Luffy who was coming towards him with excitement, and took out a weapon from his body that looked like The shell-like thing pointed at Luffy and said together, "Soundboard!"

Caesar clacked the shell in his hand, and Luffy, who was rushing down, had a yellow ball of light around his body, and an explosion occurred in the air the next moment.

The nearby flying rocks mixed with the shock wave after the explosion

flew everywhere, and other people on the shore quickly blocked their heads to prevent themselves from being hurt.

Not only Franky and Robin, but G-5 Smoker standing on the shore and all the orcs forced their eyes open to look at the yellow explosion light in the sky, wondering what happened to Luffy?

Caesar looked at the brilliant explosion light in the sky and said with a smile, "Hilululu."

A black figure fell to the ground.

The orc saw that the straw hat boy had been beaten unconscious and cheered, "As expected of the master!"

Caesar looked at the falling Luffy and said, "Okay, okay. Let me give you the last blow. SMILIs, get excited."

The scattered SMILIs on the ground all grew longer and became taller than a person.

Caesar issued an order to SMILI: "` ~SMILI, go and wrap the Straw Hat kid for me, fly!"

All the SMILIs scattered in every corner of the shore gathered together towards the sky.

After the half-orc listened to the master's order, the slime on the ground became active one after another. "Why do these things listen to the master?"

The explosion just now did not cause any harm to Luffy, but he was choked by the gas and passed out. As soon as he opened his eyes, he saw all the mucus sticking to his body, making him unable to move.

Frankie and Robin who were standing below looked at the sky with worried faces and shouted: "Luffy!"

A smile appeared on the corner of Caesar's mouth, looking at Luffy who had already surrounded the sky with SMILI, he said with a smile, "Turn

into ashes. Explode the castanets!"

Then he took out the castanets and pressed them against Luffy.

"Gada!"

There was a crisp sound, accompanied by a splendid explosion in the sky.

This explosion was bigger than the one just now. The orcs and the navy not far away were blown away by the shock wave, and the entire island was blown away by this explosion. shook.

Caesar looked at his work with a proud face, and smiled unscrupulously.

The sound of the explosion ended, and the smoke in the sky dissipated little by little. Everyone looked at the sky again, which was already empty.

Chapter 299 Franky's Performance

Both Robin and Franky showed surprised expressions. Not only the two of them, but even Smoker from the navy and others couldn't imagine that Luffy, the demon king of the world, and the future fifth emperor of the sea died.

"The Straw Hat was killed."

"Hey! With an explosion of this scale, those designated to be bombed have lost all their hair."

"From the beginning, I was not the opponent of the master, and I was completely overestimated."

The half-orcs were celebrating wildly as they watched their master blasting Straw Hat Luffy to pieces.

Robin looked at the empty sky with tears in his eyes and said, "How is it possible? Luffy will be killed."

Frankie looked at the sky and shouted in disbelief: "I don't believe it."

Caesar shouted loudly: "Hilululu, I am the number one scientist in the world. I am a person with natural gas fruit abilities. Since I dare to

provoke me, I am courting death."

The half-orc looked at Caesar full of admiration in his eyes, and cheered around Caesar: "Master!"

Caesar liked the feeling of being held by the half-800 orcs, and taunted Luffy who had been blown up: "You are not weak, but it can only be said that your opponent is too strong, Xilululu!"

Lu Fei poked his ear and said, "It's too loud."

"what!"

Caesar and the half-orcs, who were still celebrating just now, saw that the straw hat boy was still alive after the explosion just now, and their eyes widened in surprise.

Seeing Caesar stunned, he directly activated the fourth gear and shot at Caesar: "Fourth gear, big snake gun!"

Caesar didn't react, and was directly sent flying, hitting a rock wall.

Luffy didn't forget Caesar's mockery to him just now, and said to Caesar who fell under the rock wall with a smile on his face: "Should I say it or not, the explosion you just had was pretty good. There is a shortcoming, that is, it can't hurt at all. to me."

Frankie said to Luffy excitedly: "Luffy, did you escape from the explosion just now? It's amazing speed."

Robin looked at Luffy intact and put a smile on his face and said, "That's great."

Luffy ran towards the rock wall where Caesar fell, and shouted at the orc blocking the way: "Go away!"

The half-orc stood in the way of Luffy with a weapon and said, "How dare you knock the master into the air!"

Luffy rushed over the obstacles of the orcs, punched all the orcs flying one by one, ran in front of Caesar, grabbed the collar of the unconscious

Caesar and shouted: "This time I caught you, let's see where you go!" Run, Franky Robin find me something to hold him up, this guy is a natural fruit ability, ordinary things can't bind him."

Frankie thought for a while and looked around and said, "I'll see if there are wine barrels or anything like that."

After watching the excitement for a long time, the Navy came out and shouted to Luffy: "Wait a minute, Straw Hat Boy, Caesar must be arrested by our Navy G-5, and you should also quickly arrest him."

Dashiqi reported to Smoker: "Mr. Smoker, Caesar has also fallen into the hands of Straw Hat Luffy."

After listening to Dashiqi's report, Kan (aedb) cursed in the direction of Luffy: "What a waste!"

Seeing Smoker rushing up, the other navies excitedly followed Smoker's footsteps and rushed towards Luffy and Robin Franky.

Luffy froze in place looking at the distance, and fell to the ground in pain.

Caesar, who was in a coma, suddenly stood up from the ground and said to Luffy with a smile, "You really underestimate me."

Luffy fell to the ground unconsciously, and Robin and Franky were stunned by the sudden change.

Caesar looked at the unconscious Luffy and laughed, "Hilululu, Hilululu."

Frankie expressed his thoughts to Robin: "Robin, leave him and those people to me, you find a chance to rescue Luffy."

Robin looked at Caesar and said to Frankie cautiously: "Be careful, that guy is not that simple."

Franky rushed towards Caesar crazily and shouted, "What did you do to Luffy? Get out of the way."

Repelled all the half-orcs who were in the way, came to Caesar and said,

"Now it's your turn, Franky frees the laser beam."

A beam of laser light was shot at Caesar, and Caesar easily dodged the attack with a jump. Robin used his ability to transform his hands into wings on his back, flew to Luffy, grabbed him and flew away.

Just after flying, Robin suddenly felt short of breath, and fell to the ground together with Luffy.

Frankie saw Robin also lost consciousness and shouted anxiously:

"Robin!"

Smoker also noticed that something was wrong, and quickly ordered to his men: "What's going on? Everyone evacuate quickly."

"what!"

Smoker turned his head and saw Caesar pinching Dashiqi with his hands, Dashiqi clutched his neck in pain and fainted on the ground.

Franky also ran to Robin's side and said anxiously: "Robin, you're okay, hang on, Luffy, you really deserve to die."

Frankie fixed his eyes on Caesar.

Chapter 252

Chapter 300 Hanging Weigel

Frankie watched Caesar slowly lose his will, covered his neck with his hands in pain and fell to the ground.

Smoker panicked as he watched the Straw Hats fall one by one: "What's going on?"

He took the weapon and hit behind him, and stabbed Caesar in the chest with ten hands with his own weapon.

Caesar looked at Smoker with a triumphant smile: ~ "Hilululu!"

Seeing Caesar's smile, Smoker felt something was wrong, clutched his neck in pain and shook his head, Caesar directly grabbed Smoker's arm and said, "How can you resist now?"

Smoker struggled to open his eyes and looked at Caesar. Just as he was about to say something, his eyelids felt heavy, but he gradually lost his will.

On the other side, Luo clutched his chest with his hands, walking forward with pain on his face.

Monet watched Luo's unsteady voice from behind and asked, "Luo, are you okay?"

Luo stopped and said with difficulty, "Who is it?"

Monet, who had never seen Luo like this before, asked with concern:

"What's wrong?"

Monet looked at Luo kneeling on the ground, clutching his chest and continued to ask, "Why do you look so painful."

Luo spit out a mouthful of blood and looked at the dark passage and asked, "Who is there and why are you here?"

The person who saw clearly walked over gritted his teeth and asked.

The man walked up to Rhodes and looked at Luo with contempt in his eyes and said, "Luo, we haven't seen each other for many years. You have grown up a lot."

The man stood in front of Luo and said, "Do you really think he doesn't know anything? We don't trust Caesar, so he has sent someone to sneak in here after careful consideration. This person is Monet, and now I should Shall I tell you to go down, Shichibukai-sama? It's a lot better than when I was a child."

Monet flapped his wings and landed behind the man, looking at Luo who was lying on the ground in pain with a smile on his face.

Luo still didn't want to believe it and asked the man in front of him,

"When did you get here, Virgo."

Virgo didn't hide anything and answered Luo's question generously: "I

just arrived, and I happened to be in Dressrosa before, and I heard that SAD's cruise ship is going to sail, and the destination is here, so I just hitched a ride here. , I didn't expect that my decision was really the right choice."

Unwillingly, Luo continued to ask Virgo: "What's right? I haven't caused any harm to you either?"

Virgo looked at Luo with contempt and said, "If you really caused us trouble, you would have already gone to accompany that person.

Children can't fool adults."

Gritting his teeth, Luo pulled out his knife and slashed at Virgo, shouting as he chopped, "If that's the case, then I can only kill you here."

Virgo looked at Luo calmly and said, "I forgot to tell you."

After speaking, he grabbed a heart with his right hand and exerted force, Luo fell to the ground in pain.

Virgo took out a bamboo stick armed with color and wrapped it up aggressively and hit Luo on the head: "It seems that I need to teach you a lesson."

With a seemingly light blow, Luo's head was knocked out with blood and fell to the ground.

Virgo looked at Luo who was lying on the ground and said seriously:

"Call me Mr. Virgo."

In front of the institute, the SMILI is still falling from the sky, showing no signs of decreasing, and it can be seen everywhere on the shore.

"what happened?"

"have no idea."

0····Ask for flowers····

"what should we do?"

"I didn't expect that the so-called undefeated Major General Smoke would

be defeated twice in one day."

"Even the Straw Hat gang was killed. Could it be that this is domineering?"

"Impossible, even the overlord's color will not have such a big gap."

The navy of G-5 watched the Straw Hats and Smogdashki fall to the ground without warning, and was stunned for a moment.

"Go to \*\*\*\* Navy."

"This is the strength of our savior."

.....00

Caesar casually threw Smoker, who had turned into Dashiqi, beside Luffy and ordered to the half-orc army: "You go and tie them up for me, and those with devil fruit abilities must use the chains of sea stones, don't worry about the other navies, go back to the research institute as soon as you're done tying them up, it's very dangerous here."

Caesar saw the worry in the orc's eyes, looked at SMILI who was gathering nearby and assured the orc: "Although there are strange things falling from the sky, but you don't have to worry, I will be responsible for your safety. "

Seeing that Caesar was able to control the red slime just now, and there are more and more nearby, sooner or later they will attack them. With Caesar's guarantee, all the orcs also excitedly said to Caesar: "Thank you, master."

Caesar looked at the robot Franky lying on the ground and thought that the message sent to him by the snow mountain killer duo had already been caught? I also thought that it was a bit overestimated to let those two people deal with Luffy and Luo. "It seems that the snow mountain killer duo failed, so be it, let them fight against the straw hat Luffy and Luo, it is a bit too overestimated of them." Inch.

## Chapter 301 Sanji Finds His Target

The SMILI in the burning land is still spraying small red mucus continuously towards the extremely cold land.

Brook dodged a red slime that fell beside him and said to Sauron with a disgusted expression: "This thing is really disgusting!"

Sauron folded his arms and said to Brook, "I'll leave this matter to you. Go and convince him."

Brook retorted to Sauron: "What are you talking about? I don't know how to communicate. Even if I know how to communicate, it won't work against this kind of monster. It fits together."

The slime just next to Brook gathered together, and "Eight Zero Zero" Brook jumped to the side in fright.

Zoro looked at the slime slowly gathering together on the ground and exclaimed, "It turned out to be so big after being combined."

After speaking, he looked forward, and saw the samurai standing on the shore, looking forward motionlessly.

At this time, the samurai looked at the lake and thought about what Sanji said here just now, the scene when he was willing to take risks for a stranger like himself.

Zoro also looked at the absence of Sanji from the lake, and couldn't help cursing: "What a troublesome cook, not ordinary stupid."

Seeing the two-story-high slime coming towards him, Brooke fell to the ground and shouted, "Get away from me! Get away! Save me quickly! Mr. Sauron."

Sauron, who heard Brook begging for help, put his hand on the handle of the knife, looked in Brook's direction from the corner of his eye, ran over, leaped into the air, and chopped off the combined monster's head. The monster was split in half with a single knife. It fell to the ground like a

puddle of slime.

Brook watched the red monster being cut in half and fell to the ground like jelly. Brick said happily to Sauron, "You succeeded Sauron."

Sauron was not happy and continued to look at the red slime on the ground that had just been cut and shouted to Brook: "You are too happy, the monster is about to release poisonous gas, go away!"

As soon as Brook turned his head, the poison gas had surrounded him, and Brook panicked and shouted: "The poison gas, the poison gas, I'm going to poison my eyes, hey, I don't have eyes."

Brook hacked at the red slime with a knife for a long time, and the red slime continued to spray poisonous gas on Brook. Brook quickly ran back to Sauron and asked in fear, "What the \*\*\*\* are you? You look like jelly.

Hey! It's spraying poison gas again, Sauron, what should we do?"

Sauron, who was standing behind, looked at Brook's stupid behavior and cursed angrily: "Nonsense, I have tried Brook just now, do you remember this time? Idiot."

The scolded Brooke looked at Sauron innocently and said, "I thought it was just your bad luck just now, we were surrounded."

After speaking, he quickly hid behind Sauron.

Sauron still looked at the red slime calmly and said, "It seems that it's really troublesome."

At this time, Sanji, who was looking for the body of the samurai in the lake, has been going downstream towards the bottom of the lake.

"It's so cold! Where is the body of the samurai? There's no other way but to use that. Knowledgeable and domineering!"

Sanji in the lake held his breath and searched for a long time, but he couldn't find it. In desperation, he could only use his own trick, and searched around with his eyes closed.

Brook and others retreated to the shore, surrounded by red monsters.

"Now we're surrounded."

Looking at Brook Sauron who was scared, he joked to him: "Look at how much they look like jelly! Why don't you go and eat them all in your stomach?"

After listening to what Sauron said to himself, Brook replied: "I don't want to....Can you say these things that only children say, I am more than seventy years older than you!"

Sauron continued disapprovingly, "Oh? That's really embarrassing, old man."

Brook dissatisfied and shouted loudly: "Who did you call the old man just now! I'm still alive and kicking!"

"what!"

The samurai cried out, leaning back in pain.

"what happened to you?"

"Samurai what are you doing?"

When Brook and Zoro heard the shouts from behind, they hurriedly turned their heads to see the samurai crying in pain and asking anxiously.

"It's so cold! I'm sorry, Ms. Nami, is that the toxin that is my fault? The body of the samurai has been poisoned to death like these fishes, right?"

Sanji saw that the bottom of the lake was already full of toxins and couldn't help but worry about the samurai's body.

Sanji searched for a long time but still did not see the body of the samurai. "I obviously used the knowledge color domineering just now, is it because this body is too weak? Knowledge color is mixed with these fish schools."

A shark quietly followed behind Sanji, and Sanji also noticed the

strangeness behind him, stopped and turned to look downstream, and saw a shark swimming behind him with a body in its mouth.

Sanji's eyes widened when he saw this scene, and he looked at the mouth of the shark in disbelief, which happened to be the body of the samurai he had worked so hard to find. "No way."

#### Chapter 302 The Restoration of Kin'emon

The shark's mouth was still chewing on the samurai's body, and the samurai on the shore also felt the pain from his body, rolling all over the ground in pain.

"Are you OK."

"What's wrong? What happened?"

Sauron and Brook both looked at the samurai and asked strangely.

In the lake, Sanji grabbed the shark's tail and said in his heart: "You bastard, take your mouth away from me."

"You still eat, it seems that you have lived to the end."

Seeing that the shark was still biting the samurai's body, Sanji didn't dare to delay any longer and used his leg to hit the shark's face to remove the cheek flesh SHOOT.

The shark was kicked aside, and the body of the samurai in its mouth left its mouth and sank toward the bottom of the lake.

After kicking the shark, he quickly grabbed the body of the samurai who was down, and looked up at the only safe lake above, thinking anxiously:

"Finally found 04, you are healthy now, samurai. You must go back quickly, otherwise The road will be blocked."

Sanji swam towards the lake at high speed, the shark that was kicked away just now reappeared on Sanji's only upward path, opened its mouth wide to face Sanji, and sucked in the poisonous lake water before biting it down Float up.

Sanji felt that his body was going to be unable to hold on anymore, so he hurried upstream, "It seems that I must go up quickly, Nami's body will not be able to hold on anymore."

Brooke, who was waiting on the shore, looked at the lake and said anxiously: "It's not good, the lake has been completely dyed in the color of poisonous gas. I hope Sanji can come up soon."

At the last moment when the lake was closed, Sanji jumped out of the lake holding the samurai's body.

Both Brook and Zoro looked at Sanji and said, "I didn't expect to bring it out, it's great Mr. Sanji."

The samurai who watched his body being brought out looked at Sanji with tears on his face and said, "You really did it Mr. Sanji. I have never been excited about my body."

Brook measured Kin'emon who had recovered with his hand and said, "So you are as tall as me! You are about the same height as me."

Kinemon bowed to several people and said: "I'm sorry everyone, forgive me for not reporting my name, and this is the Wano country samurai Kinemon."

Sanji, who came up from the lake, picked up a stone and put it on top of his head, and said to Kin'emon tremblingly, "Stop talking nonsense, I'm going to freeze to death."

Kin'emon forgot that Sanji hastily used his abilities. "I'm really sorry, Sanji-san, change!"

Sanji, who had changed into clothes, couldn't help but hugged himself and said, "It's still cold."

Brook looked at Kin'emon's ability and said curiously: "It turns out that the clothes will disappear when you take them off!"

Kin'emon looked at Sanji who came out at the risk of his own body and

asked, "I really want to know what your name is, Your Majesty Curly Eyebrow."

Sanji stood up and pointed at Kin'emon's nose and asked angrily: "My name is Sanji, why did you start pretending as soon as your body recovered? Have you forgotten that you can't do anything without a body in the first place?" Is it time, and is it time to speak ill of me?"

After listening to Sanji's questioning, Kin'emon also recalled the scene when they first met. Thinking of this, Kin'emon bowed to Sanji with a face full of guilt and said: "Your Excellency Sanji's kindness, I will never forget it. Thank you so much, and I still doubted your Excellency before my body recovered. I beg your pardon!"

In the middle of the speech, he knelt on the ground with a plop and kowtowed to Sanji to thank him. He also wanted to ask Sanji to forgive him for what he had done before.

Sanji couldn't bear to hold Kin'emon's face and asked loudly: "Stop knocking, you bastard, raise your head up for me, how can you kneel down to others casually as a man."

Kin'emon continued to cry and replied to Sanji: "But, if it is not for Sanji-dono, I may never be able to recover."

Brook watched the two of them kneeling on the snow talking, and whispered to them, "Can I interrupt you for a little while?"

Kin'emon looked at Brook and asked, "What's wrong with 800?"

Brook pointed to Sanji and Kin'emon and said, "We seem to be in crisis."

They all looked back, they were already surrounded by huge red slimes.

In Caesar's laboratory, Chopper got out of the bag, opened the door for Caesar's usual experiments, and walked into the real laboratory.

As soon as I entered the laboratory, I saw that the laboratory was full of advanced research equipment, and finally my eyes were attracted by a

book on the table. "It seems that Pledge knows how to make the medicine those children take, is that?"

Chopper, who was not tall, couldn't reach the table, so he could only move a small chair from one side to put it under his feet, and flipped through the books on the table.

Chopper searched earnestly, and finally turned to a page and quickly followed the antidote formula written in the book, and began to use Caesar's laboratory to prepare the antidote: "I found a book about antidote, first of all, the sedative ."

Chapter 253

Chapter 303

At the main entrance of the laboratory, the Orc took a gun and placed all the tied people at the door.

Caesar looked at Luffy and others who had been captured, looked at the candies in their hands, and excitedly said to the orcs: "It's time to let them go home, they should be thinking about this too, the straw hats and the others were caught. After being locked in a cage, send it to my room."

Sanji looked at the red slime and questioned a few more people than when he went down: "Didn't I tell you to get these things done before I went into the water?"

"I can't figure it out, what can I do."

"That's right."

Both Sauron and Brooke explained with innocent faces.

Sanji looked at his body obsessively and said to the two: "What kind of attitude are you guys, you two trash. I will never let Miss Nami's body get hurt."

Zoro saw through Sanji's thoughts at a glance and said contemptuously, "Do you not want to return it at all?"

Kin'emon stood up and said to the crowd: "How about letting me burn them? I am known as Foxfire Kin'emon, and my sword is also a sword that cuts and burns the enemy. Let me burn them and open a path for you." Let's live."

The three of Brook looked surprised at Kin'emon who drew out his sword, but they were helpless against this slime.

After hearing this, Sanji still felt unbelievable and asked Kin'emon: "Slash and burn the enemy? Are you using magic?"

Kin'emon looked at the slime who was about to approach without the slightest fear, and took the knife from below to the top of his head to draw a half-arc and slash towards the slime's body obliquely. The slime's body was severely injured by the knife. All the way to the whole body was ignited with raging fire.

The slime shook twice, and then there was an explosion. Kin'emon cut two more knives at the place of the explosion, forming a cross-knife shape, and all the slimes disappeared.

The entire shore became empty under Kin'emon's operation.

Sanji and Brook opened their mouths in disbelief when they saw this scene.

There was also a trace of solemnity in Sauron's eyes. "It even split the flames..."

Kin'emon watched all the obstacles disappear and said to himself: "Okay, the way is open. Momonosuke, I will save you now."

Brook patted his chest and said, "It's safe, I thought my waist was swallowed by the flames after the explosion of those red slimes."

Walking up to Kin'emon, he asked, "Mr. Kin'emon, what happened just now?"

Facing Brook's question, Kin'emon didn't hide anything, and told a few

people what had happened, "I just cut the flames of the explosion. It's very simple to use my own fox fire flow to cut the flames and burn them." The mystery of splitting flames. There is no flame that cannot be split below."

After explaining how he did it, he turned around and bowed to several people, and said, "Everyone, I'm going to the research institute to rescue my son Momonosuke, so I'll take my leave first!"

After speaking, Jin'emon walked towards the research institute.

"etc."

Sauron stopped Kin'emon who was about to leave, Kin'emon did not turn his head and turned his head slightly, Sauron continued: "I am more and more interested in you samurai now, I decided to go with you to rescue Your son."

There were screams in the research institute.

After Luo smeared a mouthful of blood, he was hit on the chin with a stick just as he was about to get up from the ground, and flew backwards.

Seeing Luo's face covered with snow, Monet smiled and said to Virgo:

"You really are merciless!"

Virgo put a stick against Luo's face and said calmly, "If I show mercy, it's not a punishment for him."

Luo saw that Virgo didn't want to keep his hand and turned to threaten the navy on the island: "Virgo, you don't know, the people from G-5 on this island are also there now. As the base chief of G-5, if they see you here, you won't be afraid of being caught."

Before Luo finished speaking, he was pulled out by Virgo again.

Virgo warned Luo while pinching Luo's heart: " ~You dare to threaten me, weigh yourself first before threatening me, I don't want to repeat this sentence many times, I won't let you call me directly in the future Name,

when calling each other, the word Mister must be added after the name."

Monet smiled and said without lips: "It's really terrible."

An island somewhere in the New World.

A commoner looked at the navy with a wine bottle and said to the person next to him, "Look, those are the navy with G=5."

Another person couldn't believe it and said: "Dabai (Qian's) Tian even drank and made a lot of noise. It's unbelievable how a person with such moral character can become a navy."

A G-5 navy officer heard the conversation between the two, walked up to him and asked, "Do you have any comments?"

"You have to know that the reason why this island has not been attacked by pirates offering a reward of over 100 million is that we, people with bad conduct, are escorting you?"

"Even if we relax a bit, we shouldn't be punished."

A few soldiers questioned the people who were talking loudly.

A man walked to the common people's booth, picked up an apple, tasted it and said to the common people: "This is delicious, boss, I want 1000."

Chapter 304 G5 Navy

The stall owner who was talking bad about G-5 just now quickly waved his hands and said, "But I don't have so many goods now!"

Hai Hai asked the stall owner persistently, "What did you say? Then why didn't you buy anything?"

A man ran up to Brigadier General Sasekuni Toru with a photo and said, "Great, I finally found you, please help me find my child."

After listening, the brigadier general asked, "What did you say?"

The parents showed the photos of their children and said to the brigadier general: "Our child's whereabouts began to disappear three years ago, and the children who were playing nearby had accidents on the beach at

that time. Please help us find it."

"If possible, I would like to see Colonel Dashiqi, I have something to tell him."

The brigadier dragged the parents who were kneeling on the ground and asked, "Are you kidding me? We are also the navy in the G-5 base, helping you find children. And you still doubt the report issued by our military. Are you telling us Dissatisfied?"

As soon as he heard the navy labeling himself, the 800 head of the family who was being dragged hurriedly shook his head and said, "No, we absolutely did not question the government's decision."

The brigadier general said to the doubters in a threatening tone: "If you understand us, please give me a nod. The government has already investigated it clearly. All of your children died in marine accidents."

After speaking, he threw the man in his hand aside.

The impatient brigadier general said to the crowd: "I'll tell you all again, I have confirmed with our G-5 top leader Virgo many times about your child, and we have carried out more than 10,000 investigations. search."

"That is."

Seeing that these people still had problems, Zhun Jian pulled out the saber from his waist and threatened everyone: "If you are making noise, I will not be polite to you. I think you are hindering my official duties. I will kill you all and the citizens of this (aedb) town will be implicated."

Seeing the attitude of the navy, these parents didn't dare to say anything, they could only cover their mouths with their hands and squatted on the ground crying bitterly.

The brigadier general smiled, turned his head and walked away with his subordinates: "I was even asked to find Colonel Da Siqi, that man is Major General 01 Smoker's capable subordinate, how could I go to him. I don't

have time either Go help the \*\*\*\* you said three years ago."

A father looked at the back of the departing navy and said helplessly: "It's useless to talk to this guy, but he said just now that he has confirmed with Vice Admiral Vergo. I don't know if it is true?"

The father kneeling on the ground recalled the events many years ago, and what he didn't expect was that even he judged that their child died in a shipwreck. "I've seen the person he said, who once protected the island from pirates, is a gentleman who is completely opposite to G-5's style of doing things. Even such a person said that this incident was an accident?"

A mother held a photo of her child and said firmly with tears in her eyes: "I don't believe that our child is still alive."

Other parents were also in tears looking at pictures of their children.

Punk Hazard Island

"what"

Nami watched the children wake up and started to move back and forth. She wanted to break off the chain and quickly said to Usopp: "Usopp is not good, they are starting to be restless again, you quickly use your sleeping star to make them fall asleep."

Usopp looked at the children and said helplessly to Nami, "I've tried it, how could it work every time?"

Usopp, who thought about it carefully, looked at the children and analyzed: "I think the pain that should be caused by the toxin has surpassed sleepiness."

For a moment, he lost his mind and asked Usopp: "If this is the case, what should we do?"

Usopp shouted at Nami: "I can only find a way to suppress them, and I will leave it to you Sanji."

When Usopp called himself, Sanji yelled at Usopp angrily: "Are you making a mistake? I'm Nami."

After hearing Nami's roar, he remembered that he had called the wrong name, scratched his head in embarrassment and said, "I'm really sorry, who made you have Sanji's face."

"Candy, give me candy."

The children who broke free from the shackles walked towards Usopp and Nami with their hands raised like zombies, and they kept mumbling candy.

"Why don't you give it to me, I begged you so much."

"Give me the candy quickly."

All the children couldn't stand it anymore, and rushed towards Usopp and Nami frantically.

Seeing the crazy child, Usopp quickly put Nami behind him and said, "Be careful."

The child who was still going crazy looked ahead and stopped suddenly.

"Hiluluru"

Hearing a voice from behind, both Usopp and Nami looked behind nervously.

"Owner"

All the children looked at the person who appeared at the door and shouted happily.

Caesar took out a candy from his pocket and smiled and said to the child:

"It's okay, my children. Come back to the research institute with me, it's very dangerous here."

Chapter 305 Extremely Cold Land

Seeing the candy in Caesar's hand, all the children were happy and shouted to Caesar, "Candy, thank you master."

Hearing the children shouting, the people behind looked in horror and said, "Master?"

Caesar smiled and looked at Usopp and Nami. "Hilulululu."  
middle lake.

SMILI is frantically destroying the Burning Lands.

Seeing that the slime on the other side was rampaging everywhere, Brook said in a panic: "The slime has gone crazy."

Zoro looked at the slimes on the other side and analyzed: "What's going on? Why did you suddenly go crazy? It couldn't be because those little slimes exploded."

The samurai thought for a while and said cruelly: "They don't want the relationship between father and son. But, that's all I did just now."

Sanji took a closer look at the slime and said in surprise: "His shape seems to be a little different from just now~."

After hearing what Sanji said, the samurai realized something was wrong and said in disbelief: "Then what?"

The slime on the opposite side has grown legs and hands, and its head is flattened into an oval shape.

Looking at the slime's transformation, Zoro guessed, "It won't turn into a frog."

Sanji shook his head and said, "I'd say it's more like a lizard."

Just when a few people didn't think so, the slimes on the other side of the bank gathered into a sphere and jumped over.

Sanji looked at the slime in the sky and hurried to the distance, shouting while running: "Run!"

The others finally reacted, and hurriedly followed Sanji to the distance, but they didn't hit them in the end, and fell behind them.

Slime opened his mouth wide at several people, Sauron and his party also

felt that something was wrong, and continued to run towards the distance.

The samurai worriedly asked several people: "Could it be that he can release those little clones infinitely?"

Brooke said to everyone: "Probably not, I always feel that the slime opposite is shrinking."

Sanji heard this and looked at the slime on the other side, and came to a terrible conclusion: "The one on the other side should disappear by then. Could it be that he wants to throw himself here?"

As soon as Sanji finished speaking, the slime on the other side fired another clone at Sauron and the others, hitting the ground on their side of the bank.

Thinking of this, Sanji couldn't help worrying: "If that thing comes here and goes crazy, it will be terrible."

Zoro agrees with Sanji's concerns. "You're right. Cut it with a knife and he'll release gas, and burn it with fire and he'll explode."

Sauron analyzed: "If you say that, even the research institute will not be safe."

When Kinemon heard that the research institute was not safe, he said to everyone: "What are you talking about? Even the research institute is not safe, so we have to speed up. Momosuke, I'm here to save you."

After speaking, he ran towards the laboratory like a madman.

Zoro told Sanji who was running next to him what he wanted to do next: "What are you going to do next, I plan to go to the research institute with the samurai."

Sanji yelled at Zoro impatiently when he heard Zoro say this: "Aren't you talking nonsense? We will definitely go if you go!"

Zoro stopped in his tracks, looked at Sanji and questioned, "Who did you

just say was talking nonsense!"

Sanji stared at Zoro and replied: "Isn't it because you are too worrying, what if you get lost in the research institute with Kin'emon? You want us to waste time on this island Looking for you?"

0...Ask for flowers...

Brook also stopped, and ran to the middle of the two to persuade him:

"What time is it now, Zoro Sanji, you two stop arguing."

Before they finished speaking, the three saw that the slime behind them had already caught up, and they were so frightened that they stopped arguing and continued running towards the laboratory.

Brook was curious when he thought about the way Kin'emon cut slimes just now, and said excitedly to Zoro Sanji: "To be honest, I really want to see Kin'emon's swordsmanship, Zoro Sanji let us go together Go to the institute."

.....0...

## Chapter 254

In the laboratory, Luffy sat up from the ground, covered his head and said in a daze, "Obviously I took precautions, but I still followed Caesar's way."

"You finally woke up."

Luffy looked at the voice, and asked Luo in surprise, "Luo, why are you here?"

Luo who was sitting on the ground asked back: "I also want to ask you this question."

Robin in the other corner looked at the crowd and said, "It seems that we have all been arrested."

Luffy looked at the surrounding environment and asked, "Where is this? When?"

"Humph!"

Hearing a voice from the other side of himself, Lu Fei followed the voice and said, "I didn't expect you, an old smoker, to be here."

Dashiqi, who fell on the ground, wanted to break free from the chains that bound him.

Luo looked at Da Siqi struggling and said, "Don't struggle, it's useless. This chain is made of Hailou Stone, and the capable person will lose strength when touching the whole body."

The door of the cell was opened, and the person who walked in said with a smile: "It seems that you are all awake." Inch.

Chapter 306 Navy traitor

Seeing the person walking in, Luffy asked Luo, "Who is this person!"

"Much more energetic than I imagined."

Da Siqi looked up at the familiar voice and said in surprise: "You are?"

Smoker also saw the person coming and asked in disbelief: "Why? As the leader of G-5, why did you appear here? Virgo!"

"Go and release our boss Smoker. Colonel Dashki."

Just after Smoker and others were taken away, the other G-5 navy launched a fierce attack on the orcs at the entrance of the research institute, and the orcs guarding the door also fiercely fought back against "803".

The orc leader recalled Caesar's order and quickly told his subordinates:

"Everyone retreat, close the door!"

Two half-orcs ran to the mechanism and turned the gears of the mechanism. There was a violent vibration above the door. The attacking navy stopped and looked over the door. A black iron door fell down.

The marines ran for the door. "No, the entrance is blocked."

Before they reached the door, the doors on each floor had already fallen,

completely separating them from the research institute.

"Still barely caught up."

"Open the door quickly, you bastards!"

"give it to me."

"No way, this door left no trace under our attack. :"

The navy's hammers, guns, knives, and bombardment had no effect on the gate.

Seeing the soldiers who went to the back door come back, they hurriedly asked, "How is the situation at the back door?"

The soldier who came back told what he had seen. "Now the back door is also sealed, and the entire laboratory is now closed."

A leading navy man gritted his teeth and said, "That guy named Caesar is really cunning."

Another navy said with a worried face: "We must not have been tricked."

"What nonsense are you talking about?"

The soldier said to the others: "Although this jelly-like thing is no longer falling, haven't you noticed that they are merging and getting bigger little by little?"

"And there is no way to steal the ship. We have no way out now."

"The phone bug was also taken away, and now I can't get in touch with the headquarters."

"Then what should we do now!"

The navy standing in the open space at the entrance of the research institute panicked when he saw the slimes surrounding him.

"Bluburu, the gate has been completely closed according to the order."

"Understood."

Monet hung up the phone and said with a smile: "It seems that everything is going well! Those marines are really a bunch of poor people."

Virgo, who was sitting on the sofa, asked Monet, "What is Caesar going to do next?"

Monet smiled and said: "I don't know about this. He didn't say anything and I didn't ask carefully, but he actually woke up his pet SMILI. He should have a big plan. Maybe things will change." Very interesting."

Monet then asked Virgo: "By the way, Virgo. Did you eat a hamburger in the morning?"

Virgo looked at Monet in surprise and asked, "How do you know, I ate hamburgers in the morning."

Monet pointed to the corner of his mouth and said, "That's because the corner of your mouth is still stained with the leftover hamburger."

Virgo picked up the coffee and looked at the reflection in the cup, wiped off the residue with his hand and said to Monet: "I am very interested in that experiment by Caesar.... Will all the navies outside die?"

Monet also shrugged and said: "It should be, anyway, as long as we stay here, we will be safe."

Smoker heard the conversation between the two and shouted at Virgo: "Vergo! Those people outside are all G-5 navy soldiers, and they are all your subordinates! You don't want to die, do you?"

Virgo said indifferently to Smoker's questioning: "How do you know what I think?"

Da Siqi, who fell on the ground, asked, "What did you say?"

Virgo walked to the cage and said with his hands behind his back: "I didn't expect you to be locked in the same cage. This lineup is simply too luxurious for this cage."

Robin was not very sad but happily said to Luffy: "What a coincidence! I was locked up with you."

Luffy also optimistically replied to Robin: "That's right! When I was in

Pakistan with that smoker, you also caught me and passed 3.1."

Smoker, who was sitting on the side with a cold face, shouted at Luffy:

"Shut up, you haven't seen the situation here yet?"

Da Siqi asked Smoker sadly: "Mr. Smoker, what should I use to express my current mood now."

Smoker also remembered Dashiqi's conjecture at that time, looked at Virgo and said, "Your initial guess was correct. Caesar's kidnapping of a child was rewritten by Virgo as a shipwreck. The culprit who thought of this matter is the leader of the base. Although the G-5 military style is not good, there will be no scum."

## Chapter 307

Robin looked at Smoker and asked curiously, "Why are you so excited?"

Do you know this person?"

Luffy lowered his head to answer Robin's question. "Have you not seen the relationship between them?"

Luo revealed Virgo's identity to the crowd and said, "It's normal that you didn't find out, because this is the G-5 Lieutenant General Virgo. It's not that he betrayed the navy, but that he was a pirate in the first place."

After hearing this, Dashiqi looked at Virgo outside the cage in disbelief and said, "You just said that he was originally a pirate."

Luo lifted Virgo's background and said to everyone: "That's right, before he became famous, he entered the navy as an undercover agent according to Joker's instructions. It took 15 years and he made great strides all the way from a soldier. , there is no one more useful to JOKERE than him, and he is the least likely to be suspected by 04 in the Navy. Virgo has been JOKER's accomplice from the beginning."

With tears in her eyes, Da Siqi looked at the vice admiral in front of her who she respected before and muttered, "How could it be?"

After listening to Luo's words, Smoker said annoyedly: "The JOKRE you mentioned should be the code name of the middleman in the black market. It's really annoying to hear what you said. There is such a big undercover agent in the Navy headquarters next to me. Didn't notice at all."

"You don't have to be so pessimistic. Since I was able to be an undercover agent under the eyes of your white hunter, I am really honored! Major General Smoker!"

When Virgo heard this, he laughed and said to Smoker: "Since the day you were transferred from the headquarters to G-5, I have already set up a large warning net, and I can get rid of you today as soon as I think of it." , and my inner pressure has been reduced a lot."

After speaking, he warned Luo next to him: "By the way, Luo, I have already warned you not to talk too much. Maybe you forgot and I want to remind you. Forget it, I will let you go today."

Virgo poured himself a glass of water, turned around and said to everyone in the cage: "Someone threatened me just now, saying that I would be in danger if I met people from G-5 when I went out. I really wanted to see how I was in danger. I How could a pet be suspicious of its owner? Even if my identity is exposed today, I have already figured out a way to deal with it. I have already said this. You should understand what I mean."

Virgo said to several people: "Major General Smoker, Colonel Dashiqi, you two will die here, so that you can shut up forever. The remaining G-5 Navy Caesars outside will also be dealt with. Who let This is the most important institute in JOKER's eyes. He will never allow anyone who threatens this place to leave alive. You can rest assured that I will still treat this matter as an accident as before."

Smoker heard a name mentioned many times in Virgo's mouth, and asked

Luo who was also locked in the cage: "Who is that JOKER?"

Luo looked at Smoker and sighed, he had nothing to hide, and said to everyone: "Hey, it's okay to tell you, I used to be his subordinate, that's why I know the truth about Virgo. Identity, the name is actually just a collective name for the middlemen of the black market, and you should probably have heard of his real identity."

Listening to Luo's words, Robin also became curious about this JOKER:

"What did you say?"

Luo looked up at Virgo outside the cage and said seriously: "He is one of the seven world-renowned pirates, and one of the seven kings recognized by the world government. Don Quixote Doflamingo."

After hearing the name, the others all showed surprise on their faces.

They didn't expect that the man behind the island was actually

Doflamingo, one of the Shichibukai appointed by the government.

Luffy said without too much surprise: "Doflamingo!"

"Luffy, haven't you already met him?"

Luffy said arrogantly when he heard Smoker's words: "Yes, I saw him when I was on the top, it's not worth mentioning at all."

Da Siqi, who fell on the ground, heard the 803 characters of the name Doflamingo, and remembered that he had heard some rumors a while ago, and then said to everyone: "I heard that Doflamingo is fighting on the top. Afterwards, he began to expand his power, and even attacked Moria, who was also king of Shichibukai."

Luffy didn't expect the two of them to fight. "He went to attack Moria?"

Caesar on the other side walked slowly into the shelter. All the children looked at Caesar with happiness and candy craving in their eyes. They all looked excitedly at Caesar calling the word master.

Nami looked at the people who came in, and heard the children questioning him: "It seems that you are the Caesar who abducted the children?"

Usopp also saw that this person is not simple, but he can appear here quietly and said worriedly: "Why did he appear here? Didn't he meet Luffy and the others?"

Caesar walked up to the two of them and beat them up and said, "Hilululu, I didn't expect you to do such a cruel thing."

### Chapter 308 Riot

Nami listened to Caesar's questioning and asked in a daze, "Are we cruel?"

Caesar looked at Nami and asked a series of questions "Why did you take these children? Didn't you see that these children are suffering with you?"

Facing Caesar's slap, Nami said angrily, "What do you mean? It's all because of you."

Usopp heard Nami who was next to him speak unrestrainedly and quickly persuaded: "Nami, calm down, don't provoke him."

Regardless of Usopp's words, he continued to question Caesar: "Aren't you the one who tortured these children?"

Usopp heard about Caesar's horror, and quickly continued to persuade Nami, who was speechless: "Calm down, this guy is a natural fruit ability user, and the reward was as high as 300 million three years ago."

The justice in Nami's heart was out of control, and she continued to say to Caesar: "What did you feed these children? They don't want to stay here at all, they want to go home, and their parents have been anxious Looking for them. I am here today, and I will definitely take them out of here."

Caesar's cold face suddenly smiled and said to the children: "Hilululu,

may I ask the children here who want to go home again?"

"Owner!"

The children ran towards Caesar excitedly.

"Wait! Don't go there! If you go there, you will take it back to that research institute."

Usopp quickly stopped a child and said.

The child watched Usopp, who was standing in front of him, become more and more short of breath, and slowly turned into gritting his teeth, impatiently punching Usopp who was blocking the way.

Nami looked at Usopp who was beaten into the air and shouted anxiously: "Do you have something to do, Usopp?"

The kid who just knocked Usopp away was mumbling candy, and continued walking towards Caesar as if he had lost his soul.

Looking at Usopp who was beaten by the children, Caesar looked at the children and said with satisfaction: "Hilululu, the children are doing well, come back."

Nami watched the children running towards Caesar, quickly grabbed a child and said, "Stop quickly, you must not go back! Didn't you say that you want me to take you home?"

The child caught by Nami has long lost consciousness, looked at Nami and said annoyedly, "Don't touch me, you cockroach."

After finishing speaking, Nami, who was holding her, was sent flying out.

Usolu hurried to Nami's side and asked concerned: "Nami, are you okay?"

Seeing the downed Nami Usopp took out his slingshot and said to the beating child, "The guy who will repay you for your kindness."

Still unable to bear it, Nami grabbed Usopp and said, "Don't do this!"

Usopp said to Nami: "Nami, let go, these children are unconscious, I can only stop them forcibly."

After listening to Usopp's words, Nami remembered the little things she knew with them, and she still couldn't bear to say to Usopp: "But, these children are all victims! They didn't make a mistake."

The children who were chained started to struggle again. "Quickly undo the chains."

After struggling for five or six minutes, they couldn't bear their impact and broke into several sections. All the tied children stood up.

Regarding Usopp Nami's worries, Caesar on the side smiled excitedly:

"Hiluru, that's great. Has your strength grown to this point yet?"

Nami gritted her teeth and got angry when she saw Caesar's arrogant face.

Usopp couldn't take it anymore looking at the children walking dead, picked up the slingshot and said to Caesar: "'~ What is effective against gas is sure to kill, Firebird Star."

As the seeds shot out, a flame bird rushed towards Caesar, passed straight through Caesar's body, and then disappeared with a bang.

Nami and Usopp looked at Caesar in surprise, but they didn't expect that the flame bird didn't threaten Caesar at all.

Caesar looked at the surprised expressions of the two and showed off to them: "Hilulu, do you think I will explode when I touch the fire? But you may be disappointed, I smoked all the flames before the flame touched me." The oxygen near it is gone, and everything is extinguished when it touches me. Not only the poisonous gas is gas, but also the gas floating in the air, and it is also all gas. I can control the air within the range of my ability. "

The two were also at a loss after listening to (Qian's good).

"Manipulation? Air?"

Chapter 255

Caesar looked at Nami and Usopp as if he was looking at the dead, and said without any concealment: "As I said just now, as long as the surrounding oxygen is taken out, the fire will naturally have no way to burn without oxygen. If the same principle applies to you, you will become breathless."

After speaking, he used his ability and disappeared in place, leaving only a trace of white gas in place.

Nami and Usopp looked around nervously as Caesar disappeared. While looking around, the two found white gas around them. They looked at each other and looked behind, and found that Caesar was already standing behind.

#### Chapter 309 Tea Beard

Caesar looked at the two with an evil smile and said, "Hilululu, it's like this!"

After speaking, his fists were clenched, and Usopp immediately felt difficult to breathe as his fists were clenched. His mouth grew so difficult to breathe that he grabbed his neck with both hands and fell to the ground.

Nami watched the fallen Usopp take out his weather stick and hit Caesar; "Usopp! Thundercloud."

Caesar left the spot and appeared behind Nami the moment he saw Nami release the thunder cloud at him. Nami, who stood still, looked at the white gas around her, covered her neck in pain, and fell to the ground with difficulty breathing.

"Master, candy."

The children gathered around Caesar and begged. Nami covered her neck and stared at Caesar, wanting to speak but unable to speak.

Caesar looked at Nami's unyielding eyes, and continued to say to her:

"Just now I heard you say why I haven't met the Straw Hat Boys, right?

In fact, I have already met 803. There should be three of them together, except The Straw Hat and a woman and a robot, and I suffocated them all, as did you."

After Nami and Usopp listened to Caesar's words, they didn't expect that there was no hope in the end. He closed his eyes in despair.

Looking at the child who was getting more and more irritable, Caesar said: "Listen, children, my candy can only be given to good children who have returned to the laboratory."

The children nodded frantically after hearing Caesar's words. "I'm going to do it, I'm going to do it."

Seeing that all the children were controlled by him, he smiled and said, "Well, I know you are all good babies, but you have to be patient."

"Let's go back quickly."

"That's right, master."

Caesar put away the smile on his face and said to everyone: "Okay, okay. But before we go back, we have one more thing, you must first destroy these two people who brought you out of the research and tried to aggravate your pain." a villain."

"wipe out?"

The children were stunned when they heard Caesar's words, and then walked into the distance.

Watching them look towards the waste pipe over there, he smiled at the children and said, "Yes, you take those huge water pipes and blow the heads of these two people."

The children walked up to Nami and Usopp and held up the stones and water pipes.

"don't want!"

"I'm starting to lose consciousness."

The two had also reached their limit, and they saw the stones and water pipes raised by the children and said.

Just when the water pipe was about to fall, a person appeared in front of Nami and Usopp, and punched the huge water pipe flying.

The half-orc teabear picked up the huge water pipe and shouted at Caesar: "Caesar!"

After speaking, he hit Caesar's body with a huge water hose, and Nami's Usopp, who fell to the ground, finally breathed.

Nami looked at the figure fighting with Caesar and said in surprise, "Tea beard?"

Tea Beard said while beating: "The Straw Hats let me see your true face. (aedb

Caesar, who had turned into an ability form, asked with a smile: "Who are you? I remembered, you are my right hand, called tea beard, right?"

Hearing Caesar's words, Teabear's anger rose again and he cursed at Caesar: "You bastard, you even forgot about me."

Caesar, who knew what to ask, asked teabear with hypocrisy and concern: "How is it possible? What's wrong with you. Why is your body scorched black and your face covered with blood."

Thinking of so many injuries on his body, Tea Beard was even more annoyed and threw at Caesar. "Isn't this all ordered by you?"

Caesar recovered his body and said to the tea beard: "I remembered. It turned out to be the snow mountain killer duo! That's why you became what you are now."

Teabear felt inexplicably sad and lowered his head to Caesar and said, "I always believed in you before."

Caesar floated in front of Teabear and taunted, "You can survive the

attack of those two snow-capped killer duo, you are really lucky."

Teabear listened to the sarcasm in Caesar's tone and said, "Shut up! Caesar."

Seeing the teabear's attack, Caesar floated in front of the children and said, "Children, it's dangerous here. Hurry up and go outside. I'm parked on a gas balloon that can fly into the sky. Get out quickly."

Seeing that all the children listened to Caesar's words, Nami quickly stopped her and said, "Wait a minute, don't go with him."

The tea beard stopped Caesar who was directing the child, walked towards him step by step and said, "Caesar! It's fine if you lie to me, and I don't care. But you must return my subordinates. I will never allow you to hurt them."

Caesar couldn't help but continue to mock teabear's self-righteous words: "What are you talking about? Your subordinate? It's long gone. Everyone, including you, is my subordinate. You don't think that you You are a captain, you are just a low-level pirate who was eliminated from the new world."

### Chapter 310 Illegal Research

Seeing the tea beard dragging Caesar, Usopp grabbed Nami and said, "Nami, let's go and save the children, or it will be too late."

Nami looked at the teabear and Caesar who were arguing and also felt that this was an opportunity and ran out with Usopp to rescue those children. : "it is good!"

Caesar said indifferently to Teabear's subordinates: "They still believe that I am the savior, and they still obey my orders absolutely. With their IQ, they think they will never find out, and they will never find out that they are all raised by me. Just a bunch of guinea pigs."

Hearing that Caesar didn't take the lives of himself and his subordinates

seriously at all, Tea Beard scolded angrily~"You bastard!"

After scolding, he picked up the huge water pipe and threw it at Caesar.

Caesar smiled at the teabeard's behavior, took out his clamshell and gently closed it, Gada.

The air suddenly stopped, and a yellow halo formed around Teabeard, and then a huge explosion occurred around Teabeard's body. Nami and Usopp, who hadn't run out of the shelter yet, heard the explosion and looked back. The shock wave and strong light from the explosion made it impossible for them to open their eyes.

"Tea beard."

"In the end what happened?"

Just when Nami and Usopp were still wondering, they opened their eyes and looked in the direction of the explosion. Caesar suddenly appeared and grabbed both of them by the shoulders.

Then Caesar took out the explosive castanets and pointed them at the two, Gada.

Then an explosion sounded in the shelter. The whole mountain trembled a few times because of the explosion.

central lake

After crossing the lake, SMILI has been following Sanji and his party.

Brook looked back while running and saw that slime was still following them and said to the others in a panic: "Why are you still following us?"

This is trouble!"

Sanji looked at the back of the samurai running in the front and asked, "Have you not reached the research institute yet?"

While talking, a slime flew over the heads of several people from a distance, and landed in front of them, blocking their way forward.

Looking at the slime in front of him, Sauron turned his head to the other

side and said to several people, "It's not good, the slime on the other side of the lake has completely crossed the bank."

The samurai looked at the slime in front of him and said, "Is this the last one?"

Afterwards, they bypassed the slime standing in front of them, and continued to run towards the research institute.

After avoiding it, Sanji looked back and said in surprise, "All the slimes are fitting together bit by bit."

Brook also looked back curiously, and said to several people in surprise:

"You are right, he is really getting bigger."

Sauron looked at Brook and looked back in a hurry, and said to several people: "The most urgent thing now is to rush to the research institute."

"Momonosuke is waiting for me, your father is here."

Kin'emon looked at the front and said firmly.

The G-5 navy at the main entrance of the research institute is still holding weapons against the SMILI who are surrounding them.

"These disgusting things have started moving."

"That's right, and it's all going in one direction."

"Are you going to get these things?"

The SMILIDs who were still attacking the navy soldiers suddenly stopped attacking and walked away neatly. The navy soldiers who watched the SMILIs leave finally breathed a sigh of relief.

Caesar's laboratory.

Chopper hid behind the door and looked at Virgo in the laboratory and Luffy and others who were being imprisoned through the crack of the door, thinking: "The composition of the poison has been clarified, and the tranquilizer has been obtained, the most important thing now To save Luffy and the others."

0...Ask for flowers...

He took a book and covered his body and moved outside bit by bit.

"Secretly, secretly."

"Hiluluru!"

Chopper, who was crawling, screamed in fright when he heard a voice, and quickly hid. "what!"

It took a long time before he dared to poke his head out and ask, "Who is it?"

"Give me the candy quickly."

"Where did the master go?"

.....0...

asked a group of children tugging soldiers in isolation suits on the deck of a gas balloon.

Caesar picked up the phone bug and asked over there, "Hi, I'm Caesar. Is Monet there?"

The other end of the phone bug quickly replied: "I'm here."

Caesar smiled and asked Monet: "I have successfully brought all the children back. How is SMILI going? Is the feed ready?"

Monet assured while drinking coffee: "Don't worry, master, everything is ready according to your order."

Monet went on to tell Caesar the specifics. "Now all the navy is outside the gate, the Straw Hats and the others can be escorted away at any time, and the video phone bugs are also ready."

With a smile on the corner of Caesar's mouth, he asked, "Good job, which means that after SMILI arrives, we can do an interesting live broadcast."

Monet replied affirmatively: "Yes, master."

Caesar continued to order to Monet: "Well, quickly contact all communication agencies."

Monet replied: "Understood!"

"Illegal middlemen everywhere, hello!" Cun.

Chapter 311 Live Broadcast

"I'm sorry to bother you. Now I'm going to conduct a sudden experiment.

You who are lucky enough to witness this experiment should feel very

honored. Now I'm going to show you the poison gas weapon I made

myself. I poisoned it four years ago. The latest research results of mine

are added to the weapon, which is absolutely impossible for the waste of

the government to make weapons. It is rare that a group of uninvited

guests came to the island today, so I plan to use this opportunity to

conduct this experiment for everyone, occupying the country, war, and

rule. Purpose Various!"

Caesar used broadcast and relay equipment to preach to all the

intermediaries in the world who watched the live broadcast.

Many "807" bigwigs from all over the world are watching this live

broadcast.

"If you are satisfied, I welcome you to contact me for a deal."

Listening to Caesar's voice on the TV, Kira walked in and asked, "Are you

also interested in this killing weapon now?"

Kidd smiled and watched Caesar's live broadcast of the experiment and

said. "Are you interested? No, we won't suffer if we get to know each

other in the future."

The navy at the main entrance of the Institute continued to attack the

closed gate, and shouted curses at the people inside.

Some soldiers looked around and asked, "Where did that disgusting

creature go?"

A soldier pointed to a direction and said, "Those things went that way

just now."

A soldier said to everyone: "Don't worry about that thing, the most important thing now is to rescue the smoker boss and Colonel Smoker, and open the door."

A particularly large black shadow enveloped the navy at the door. The navy looked up into the sky and saw a huge ship flying in the sky. When it was about to hit the top of the research institute, a door opened above the research institute, and the spaceship landed firmly by the door.

Caesar walked in the front and said, "Hilululu, children, we are home now."

Caesar turned back to the children and warned a few more words: "Next time, don't run outside by yourself."

"Understand the master!"

The children answered Caesar mechanically, and followed Caesar like walking dead.

Satisfied, Caesar continued to walk towards the institute, while the children behind him clamored for candies in pain.

Caesar smiled and said to the children: "Don't worry, the candies will be given to you right away. You must go back to your biscuit room and wait. There are a lot of candies waiting for you in that room. I have to go to the laboratory now." Let's go back and taste it slowly."

"Great, tell us the way back quickly."

The children heard Caesar say that there are a lot of candies in the room, and they said to Caesar excitedly.

A soldier in protective clothing stood up and said, "Here, follow me."

The children continued to follow the soldiers towards the biscuit room like walking corpses.

Seeing the children following the soldiers towards the biscuit room, Caesar, who was still smiling just now, turned cold and ordered to the

other men: "Listen to me, wait until all the children are in the biscuit room." When I was in the room, I locked the people in the room tightly, I don't want them to escape again."

The last little girl in the team looked at the gloomy research institute and said in fear: "It's scary here."

## Chapter 256

A soldier saw a child stunned in place and came over and urged: "Little friend, why are you standing here? Hurry up and keep up with 0..."

The little girl looked at the soldier's wretched expression, her eyes widened in horror.

The soldier looked at the little girl who was still standing there and asked, "Hey, what's the matter? Hurry up and go back to the room with everyone. There are a lot of candies in the room."

Looking at the soldiers, the little girl fancied that a monster was talking to her, and she screamed, "Ah!"

The soldier was also startled by the little girl's cry.

The little girl recalled what happened in the shelter, what Nami Usopp and the others said, just as she was recalling, the sound of the door closing behind her sounded, and then the girl regained her will, and her eyes became brighter.

Seeing that the door was closed, he ran to the door and said to the soldier standing at the door, "Don't close the door, I want to go out."

The soldier looked at the little girl and said mockingly: "Stop making trouble, it's very cold outside now, you don't think this is the first floor, do you?"

Another soldier continued: "Hey, well, you'd better go back to your room."

The little girl shouted 3.1 to the door: "No, sister, come and save me."

The other children hadn't gone far when they heard the little girl's voice and turned around and said, "Mocha, let's go back and eat candies."

Looking at the closed gate, Mocha lowered his head in despair, and saw the two soldiers in front of him, who had turned into monsters and were talking to him. He held his head in pain and blamed himself, then ran to the gate, frantically smacked the gate with his fist and shouted.

The soldier guarding the door was startled by Mocha's actions, and shouted at Mocha: "Hey, get up and move away from the door."

"What a troublesome brat."

Chapter 312 Luo VS Vigor

Ignoring the soldiers' dissuasion, he still smacked the door with his fist and cried, "Sister, come and save me!"

refuge

A hand stretched out from the snow, Nami climbed out with difficulty. Nami stretched out her palm and looked at her whole body and said happily: "I'm still alive, but Sanji's body is already full of scars. Even if there is such a big explosion, there are no serious injuries. How strong is this thing?" His body. It really took care of his body."

Only then did I realize that there was no one around, and I vaguely heard a voice shouting from the snow in the distance: "Hey, where are the children? Usopp."

Walking to the snowdrift where the sound came out, he peeled off the snow on the surface, revealing Usopp covered in wounds.

Looking at Usopp who was unconscious in the snow, Nami shouted anxiously: "Usopp, hold on!"

Usopp opened his eyes with difficulty and looked at Nami in front of him and said, "Sanji, are you here to save me?"

Seeing Usopp admitting himself again, speechlessness was written all

over his face. "How many times have I said it, I am Nami!"

When Usopp heard that it wasn't Sanji, he closed his eyes in disappointment.

Nami looked at Usopp's expression and asked unhappily: "What do you mean? Are you disappointed that I am not Sanji? Please cheer me up."

In the laboratory, Monet poured the brewed coffee to Virgo and asked with a smile, "Do you want to add milk?"

Virgo picked up the sugar bowl and poured out a little, saying, "No, just add a little sugar to me. Don't worry about these little things."

Virgo took a sip of his coffee and said to Monet, "Hey, this Caesar is really slow!"

Just after Virgo finished speaking, a string of white smoke drifted into the laboratory.

Monet looked at the white smoke and said to Virgo with a smile. "It's already here."

Caesar returned to his body and walked to Virgo's side and said with a smile, "Hilulu, Virgo, I'm really sorry for keeping you waiting."

Virgo put the coffee on the table and said, "It's okay, I tasted your coffee and biscuits when you were not around, huh? Where are the biscuits going?"

Monet looked suspiciously at the table with only a cup of coffee and explained to Virgo: "Mr. Virgo, I didn't give you any biscuits?"

Virgo looked at the table and thought for a while, then turned to Caesar and asked, "So that's the case, I haven't eaten any biscuits at all! Caesar, when will the experiment start?"

Caesar ordered to Monet who was standing aside: "Don't worry, immediately. Monet hastened to call out the image."

Monet heard Caesar's order, flapped his wings and flew towards the

image.

Caesar sat on the sofa opposite Virgo and said unbearably: "Vergo, to be honest, I really hope that you can prevent your subordinates from landing on this island. As soon as I heard that Smoker appeared here, I would I was so scared that I broke out in a cold sweat."

Virgo said still expressionlessly: "Oh, he is a mad dog that no one can tame, and I can't control him."

Caesar floated to the cage and looked at Luo tauntingly: "Until now, Luo is still in a state of distress! Do you have nothing to do with Virgo! It seems that the contract we signed will come in handy."

Luo stared at Caesar in front of him, recalling the contract he signed with him when he first came here. He installed new legs for his subordinates, and Caesar saw Luo's ability. In order to limit him, he asked Luo to keep his secretary Monet's heart. Monet didn't have the option of refusing either. Moreover, in exchange Luo must surrender his heart to Caesar. Luo also had to compromise this contract in order to get into Caesar's side.

Caesar looked at Luo and continued to stare at him, and continued: "Sure enough, human beings can't be completely trusted. You are doing it yourself this time. You can taste the consequences of your own actions. I have already given your heart to Virgo. "

Virgo also walked to Caesar's side, took out Luo's heart with his hand and squeezed it.

Luo 807 fell to the ground in pain, rolling back and forth in pain.

"Maybe even you didn't notice this matter. Monet is very smart. She has been following you in different ways. I have already known your plan. I really feel sorry for your plan? I used to really think we were friends."

Luo listened to Caesar's words, a smile appeared on the corner of his

mouth, and he replied to Caesar in a mocking tone: "Then you really have to thank your secretary! If he hadn't saved you, maybe our plan has succeeded I should have been more wary of her, I thought you were stupid, and your subordinates would be the same as you?"

After hearing this, Caesar gritted his teeth and hit Luo's heart with his fist. "You! Brat, you have to watch your tone."

Luo, who was beaten in the heart, rolled from side to side in pain.

Robin looked at the heart in Virgo's hand and then looked at Luo and said, "I really didn't expect that you can live without a heart."

### Chapter 313 Death Country

Smoker, who was on the side, looked at Luo and said, "What a waste, my opponent can use my abilities. Speaking of which, where did you get my heart?"

Before Smoker could wait for Luo's answer, Caesar took out a piece of heart and said to Smoker with a smile, "Hilulu, your heart is in my hands! Smoker."

Monet stopped Caesar from behind and said, "Master, the video has been adjusted."

Caesar looked at Monet behind him and smiled back at Smoker and said, "You are really lucky, you will save your life."

Sitting back on the sofa, Caesar looked at the white screen and ordered to Monet: "Since it's done, let's start."

"S."

The image turned on, and a huge candy appeared on the screen.

"What a big ball!"

The people locked in the cage stared at the screen with wide eyes. Caesar looking at the screen is in another state, his eyes full of excitement.

The main entrance of the institute.

"Look at the gate, there seems to be some image."

A soldier saw the image on the gate and shouted to the crowd.

"what is this?"

"Where did this effect come from?"

"What's that? A big candy."

Looking at the picture on the screen, all the navy swallowed involuntarily, and looked around in panic.

All over the new world, the middlemen of the black market

Caesar held the microphone and looked at the screen to explain the experimental steps to all the watching intermediaries, "It really made you wait for a long time, everyone in the black market, my experiment is about to start, SMILI who flew over from the burning land on the other side of the island They will gather here in the image immediately, and finally they will merge into a huge SMILI. After the merger, this experiment will be considered as the beginning. "

The people in the middle who were watching Caesar's experiment in real time stared at the screen intently, wanting to see this interesting experiment.

"What we are going to show today is the SMILI that killed the island four years ago, the poison gas bomb H25 gas itself."

After hearing Caesar's words, Smoker muttered in a low voice, "H25 gas?"

"I have already discovered the reason for the failure last time. Although people who are poisoned will be physically weak, they can still survive in the shelter in the end. So I went through the last problem, and this time I gave it to the person from four years ago. The weapon SMILI puts a lot of feed, so that the poisonous gas can achieve a brand new effect, making it the most perfect killing weapon in the world, and today you will witness this new weapon with me."

"Its new name is Death Kingdom."

SMILI, which devoured other small clones, turned into a giant and still pursued Sauron and the others.

Sauron looked back and said worriedly to everyone; "He's chasing after him again. Can we get rid of this thing?"

"Look quickly, there is a huge ball ahead."

"It looks like a candy in shape."

"There are people under the sugar."

Sauron and the others noticed what Caesar was experimenting with in front of him. There were dozens of soldiers in protective suits standing beside them, and a few vegapunk flying lying on the ground.

"Report Master, we are now ready, and we have seen the huge gelatinous creature you mentioned approaching us. I think this is the SMILI you mentioned."

"And, at your command, we have projected your influence upon the fog."

The soldier standing in the snow took out the phone bug and said to Caesar.

"You've done a good job, after you've completed this task. Get out of that place quickly on the sled, or you'll be in danger."

Caesar smiled and looked at the impact and said to the phone bug.

"` ~Ah!"

Listening to the screams over there, Caesar urgently asked the phone bug,

"What's wrong?"

"Report to the master that our sled is melting, and the current sled cannot be used at all."

The soldier looked at the sled in front of him and reported to Kaiser on the phone bug.

"Why is this happening?"

"In that case we can't escape."

Seeing the sleds melting bit by bit, the soldiers were in a mess for a moment.

The soldier saw that the dragon lying on the ground also ran away, and shouted in despair: "The dragon also ran away. It was not going well and now it's worse."

Caesar said to the phone bug with a panicked expression: (Qian's Zhao)

"What did you say? It's not so bad now."

Monet looked at Caesar's performance and curled his lips: "It's really fake."

With a playful smile on the corner of Caesar's mouth, he said to the other end of the phone: "The top priority now is to escape from that place quickly. The protective clothing is useless now. Take it off quickly and escape in the direction of the research institute."

The soldier with the phone bug said after listening, "Accept, receive!"

Another soldier who heard the phone bug actually asked them to take off their protective clothing and raised their own questions. "Are we really going to take off our protective suits?"

The soldier holding the phone bug resolutely replied to the questioning soldier: "The master's decision will not go wrong."

### Chapter 314 The Killing Machine

While taking off his clothes, the soldier captain yelled at his subordinates' questions: "Do as the master tells you."

Seeing that the captain had already taken off his clothes, the others had no doubts and could only follow suit. They fled towards the research institute.

The soldiers guarding the video worm saw SMILI approaching from a distance, said something helplessly to the video worm, and ran towards

the research institute with the main force. "There is no other way, you can record yourself here."

Under the guidance of the soldiers, the video worm cast Caesar's figure into the sky.

Looking at the image in the sky, Brooke said to several people: "Look, someone put the image in the sky."

Sauron also looked up and saw a person projected in the sky, he ignored the others and said, "Leave him alone, run quickly."

Caesar happily looked at SMILI who was walking towards him through the projection and said, "SMILI, I really miss you! We haven't seen each other for about three years."

SMILI also seemed to have become conscious, seeing Caesar in the video, he also yelled excitedly, and continued crawling towards the direction of the projection.

Seeing SMILI responding to him, Caesar excitedly said to him, "It's really nostalgic! I have prepared very delicious food for you."

SMILI saw something like candy in the distance, and flew towards it.

Caesar looked at the excited SMILI and hurriedly stopped and said, "Wait a minute, you need to wait a little longer. You have to listen to the master! Didn't I teach you before?"

SMILI stood still and looked at Caesar in the video.

Caesar said to SMILI with tears in his eyes: "I still have a lot to say to you. This starts four years ago, ah!"

As soon as he said a few words, he saw SMILI open his mouth wide, put the candy he had prepared into his mouth, and swallowed it with a gurgling sound.

Caesar, who was standing on the other side of the image, opened his mouth in surprise. He didn't expect SMILI to ignore his order and

eat the candy.

Caesar saw the candies that had already been swallowed, and said to SMILI with a forced smile, "Be good, be good! Eat as soon as you eat."

Monet looked at the helpless Caesar, sighed and said, "I'm afraid, he doesn't obey your orders now."

An interesting scene appeared in the snow, groups of people ran towards the main entrance of the institute.

Chapter 257

In the front is the flying dragon who escaped at the beginning, behind it are the soldiers who have taken off their armor, and at the end is Sauron and his party who escaped from SMILI. SMILI, who was still in front of the video, froze in place.

SMILI's body twitched back and forth after swallowing the candy.

In the laboratory, Chopper hid in the dark and looked at SMILI in the video and said to himself: "What is that?"

Luffy didn't panic, but enjoyed this feeling. At the end, he smiled knowingly and said, "It's really interesting, to eat that big candy again."

Seeing that SMILI is about to change, Caesar smiled excitedly: "SMILI is such a good boy, Xilululu! Now you are unstoppable on this island."

Hirurululu's laughter spread to every corner of the institute.

The G-5 Navy at the entrance of the institute looked at SMILI who had already eaten candy in the video.

The soldiers looked at the creature in the image and asked, "What do you say that is?"

A soldier looked at the image, and a bold idea came to his mind and said to everyone: "Didn't you find that this creature is very similar to the jelly that surrounded us just now?"

Caesar in the laboratory looked at the melting candies bit by bit and said

excitedly to SMILI: "Eat it, I really ate the candy in my stomach. Good job SMILI."

"Rebirth!"

Caesar looked at SMILI dancing with arms and legs.

Everyone in the laboratory cage looked at SMILI on the screen in surprise, while Monet and Virgo next to them didn't have much expression on their faces, and looked at everything calmly.

Looking at Caesar's excited look, Frankie couldn't help asking: "It's all like this, how can I be reborn?"

Robin listened to Franky's question and analyzed: "He just talked about the perfect killing weapon. Maybe the rebirth is to make it stronger, or it is more invulnerable."

The candy skin inside SMILI disappeared, revealing a blue orb. The shape of the entire body is also changing with the gas emitted from the blue ball.

"Run quickly! Something big is about to happen."

"What's the big deal?"

"How do I know, I'm sure it's not a good thing!"

The captain of the soldier interrupted the conversation of his subordinates and said to everyone: "Don't say it's useless, we just need to flee back to the research institute according to the master's order."

"That guy became weird after eating the candy."

"Is that candy really delicious?"

Sauron and the others who were running behind the soldiers also looked at the mutated SMILI who were discussing, and the samurai hurriedly said to several people: "Run quickly, don't you see that the soldiers on the islands in front are running away desperately? An ominous premonition."

On the other side of the video, everyone is nervously watching what will

happen to SMILI on the screen? .

Chapter 315 Chance of Survival

Zheng—

With the disappearance of the blue ball in the body, the appearance of the entire SMILI has undergone earth-shaking changes, and the mutated SMILI raised its head towards the sky and roared.

Hearing SMILI's roar, Sauron and others who were fleeing and the soldiers on Harashima stopped in their tracks, and looked back at the huge SMILI with surprise in their eyes.

"SMILI, let's meet again."

Caesar looked at the mutated SMILI with a smile on his face.

SMILI's originally bright eyes suddenly darkened, and one of the bag of apples in the boat left by the soldiers on the island was throbbing violently, and then turned into a blue devil fruit. The entire body of SMILI turned dark. Immediately, the purple body melted like molten lava, dripped onto the ground, and then turned into a large cloud of purple gas, covering the direction of the research institute.

Caesar smiled excitedly: "It's finally finished, let's give birth to the killing machine Death Kingdom! Let's change the scenery of this island again."

Sanji saw the SMILI that had melted into gas rushing towards him like a stream of water, and quickly continued to run forward. While running, he said to the others, "Don't tell me. Run!"

The soldiers on the other side of the island who were watching stopped watching the excitement, and continued to flee towards the research institute in fear.

A soldier who was running slowly was soon surrounded by gas and fell to the ground. He looked at his stone-like feet and then at the purple gas that followed him. He crawled forward with difficulty. The companion

asked for help, but before he could say anything, his whole body had turned into a white stone.

The soldiers who didn't touch the purple gas looked back, and saw their companions who had turned into stones speed up in fear - the pace on their feet.

No matter how fast these soldiers ran, the mighty SMILI still caught up. The gas quickly rushed through the crowd, and everyone fell to the ground with difficulty breathing. Their bodies turned into stones in an instant. More and more, the whole body was inevitably turned into stone. When they were about to die, the soldiers were still looking in the direction of the research institute and calling for the master, wanting to have a chance to survive.

in the laboratory

Caesar also saw the soldiers calling for help and ignored them at all.

Looking at the overwhelming SMILI on the screen with great interest, he shouted excitedly: "Successful, I succeeded. The last experiment was because some survivors still survived. Even if they were poisoned, they could still walk to safety with their weak bodies. Now, I just need to fix them in place and save them, and the gas will cover their whole bodies as if they would, and as long as they touch the skin, they will be paralyzed and unable to move."

"This is my perfect killing weapon, Death Kingdom."

Smoker looked at the unstoppable SMILI in the video and asked in horror: "What is this?"

Franky, who was very interested in weapons, saw SMILI turn into gas and see the petrified soldiers, with a frightened expression in his eyes: "They all seem to be petrified."

Intermediate people all over the world, and some pirates who like to

make troubles are excitedly watching the real-time video.

The navy at the main entrance was terrified when he saw what was in the video.

A person saw the people in the video and said, "These dead people seem to be Caesar's subordinates."

"What the \*\*\*\* is that purple smoke?"

"Speaking of which, where exactly is this image?"

0...Ask for flowers...

A soldier looked at the back and fell to the ground all of a sudden, his face was full of fear and shouted loudly: "Then you better not look back."

After being called out by him, everyone looked over curiously.

The soldier who was still asking where it was just now looked at the purple gas all over the sky behind and said in horror: "That one just now, could it be that?"

"Why are you on this island?"

The leader of the soldiers saw that everyone was stunned in fear, and said to everyone: "Stop thinking about it here, run quickly. Otherwise, we will be like those people."

.....0.....

Many soldiers looked at the purple gas in despair, sat on the ground and said decadently: "It's useless, that purple gas has spread all over the entire island, and we have no way to escape."

The leading soldier finally came to his senses and said, "I finally understand that this was released by Caesar, that's why he closed the gate of the research institute, not to prevent us from entering, but to prevent the purple gas from entering."

The desperate soldiers still didn't give up, and continued to pound the gate of the institute with their fists, trying to get Caesar to open the door

with shouts and curses.

"Come here, Nami, I found her."

Nami ran over when she heard Usopp's shout and asked, "How is she?"

Usopp probed his breath and replied, "Alive."

The teabear who fell under the dilapidated building gasped heavily with his mouth, his face was covered with blood and his eyes were tightly closed.

Nami and Usopp said guiltily when they saw this scene: "If it weren't for you, we would be afraid."

Seeing Teabear's painful expression, Usopp turned to Nami and said,

"Sanji, we have to pull him out of here now." Inch.

Chapter 316 Rescue Tea Beard

Hearing that Usopp called his name wrong again, he shouted angrily: "I'm Nami!"

"what!"

Usopp heard Nami say something perfunctory.

Nami clenched her fists tightly and ordered Usopp: "Can you stop showing such a disappointed expression."

Usopp looked up at the top of the tea beard and said, "If you weren't for Sanji, it would not be a simple matter to remove these things."

Nami followed Usopp's gaze, and saw that what was pressing on Tea Beard's body were all huge pipes, and the height of the stack was as high as a hill.

"It seems that we have to bite the bullet at the 810 Office."

Nami looked at the huge water pipe and said to Usopp. Usopp looked at Nami's firm eyes and understood Nami's thoughts. Mountain-like water pipes.

Usopp looked at the water pipe that hadn't moved at all, continued to

push and gritted his teeth and said, "Nami, it can't be pushed at all!"

The tea-beard who was pressed down heard a voice and opened his eyes slightly to look at Usopp who was moving the giant object.

Seeing Tea Beard looking at himself, Usopp said firmly to him, "Tea Beard, be patient, we will definitely rescue you."

Nami on the other side also responded: "Usopp is right, tea beard, you hold on."

Tea Beard looked at Nami who had just spoken and asked, "You?"

Before the teabeard finished speaking, he looked at the huge water pipe pressing on his body, and it shook under the efforts of Nami and Usopp.

Looking at Usopp the teabeard who closed his eyes again, he shouted, "Open your eyes, teabeard, I won't allow you to die."

Hearing Usopp's words, Teabeard sat up, pushed away all the things that were pressing on him and shouted loudly: "I don't want to die here!"

Usopp and Nami, who were still pushing the water pipe, lost their balance and fell to the ground.

Standing up, the teabeard gasped heavily and said firmly to Usopp and Nami: "I won't die easily, I haven't settled with Caesar yet."

Usopp and Nami stood in front of Teabeard and looked at the injured Teabeard. Knowing that they couldn't beat Caesar, they wanted to settle accounts with Caesar, and they couldn't help admiring him from the bottom of their hearts.

Teabeard covered his wound and said in a still firm voice: "I must save my subordinates, otherwise I will not die in peace."

Nami looked at Tea Beard's bruised body and said worriedly, "But you?"

Tea Beard straightened his back and looked at the research institute in the distance and said, "I'm fine, I have to go to the research institute now and find my subordinates."

Nami wanted to say something, but was stopped by Usopp next to him, and Usopp stepped forward and said to Teabear.

"It seems that we are going to a place, and we have to go to Caesar to settle accounts and get those children out of Caesar's clutches."

Usopp continued to speak his thoughts to the teabear. "Now that we have a common goal, I suggest that we temporarily join forces to fight against Caesar first? Defeat that \*\*\*\* Caesar first."

Nami looked at the purple smoke rising high in the distance and asked, "Why is there smoke?"

Usopp, who was still talking to Teabear, also turned his head and looked into the distance curiously, "What's the matter? Why is there smoke?"

The teabear with some experience was not too surprised, and said to Usopp and Nami: "This smoke doesn't look like ordinary smoke, I feel like poison gas 0...."

When he heard that the smoke in the distance might be poison gas, Usopp asked in horror: "Poison gas?"

SMILI, which had turned into gas, didn't intend to stop at all, and rushed down from the distant mountain, and rushed towards the place where the three of Usopp were.

Seeing the poisonous gas rushing towards them, Nami pointed to the distance and said, "It's not good, the purple smoke is coming towards us."

At this moment, Usopp also panicked when he saw the smoke that looked like poisonous gas. "What? What should we do now?"

Nami also spread her hands to Usopp and said, "What's the use of asking me? You should quickly think of a way!"

Regarding Nami's expectations, Usopp said helplessly, "You don't think I can do anything about that poisonous gas, do you?"

Tea Beard, who had been silent all this time, said anxiously to the two of them, "Hurry up and do it to me."

Sauron and other 3.1 people who did not continue to escape with Caesar's men were running towards another road, and SMILI, who had turned into gas behind him, did not slow down at all, and kept a distance of more than ten steps from Sauron and his group.

Sanji looked back at the purple smoke not far away and said, "Hey, if this continues, I'm afraid we're all doomed."

After listening to Sanji's words, Zoro glanced sideways and said to everyone: "Don't save your energy, run with all your strength, and if anyone falls behind, I won't care about him."

The few people didn't have the extra strength to answer, and could only use all their strength to escape to the top.

Chapter 317 Chopper Develops Antidote

After running for too long, Brook lost his physical strength and said to Sauron worriedly: "If Sauron continues like this, we may die."

SMILI behind him didn't seem to be tired, and the distance was getting closer and closer, from a dozen steps to four or five steps.

Hearing the voice very close behind him, the samurai shouted in horror: "No, I have to catch up."

After hearing what the samurai said, Sauron shouted to the crowd: "Run at super wind speed!"

The speed of the group of people was already very fast, but SMILI, who was forced by the gas, was about to catch up. After Sauron finished speaking, the arms of the group of people also accelerated their swings, and the arms were about to smoke, so they and the chasing The gas SMILI coming up opened the distance again.

The samurai ran for a long time and asked the others: "This time we

should distance ourselves from the poisonous gas behind us."

Regarding the warrior's words, Suolong ignored the warrior and replied:

"Don't distract your attention, give me all your energy to escape."

Sanji, who had been running for a long time on the other side,

complained, "How long are we going to run this way?"

Brook looked at the thing running ahead and said to the others, "It's not good, is there something in front?"

Looking at the fleeing creatures in front of them, they also looked surprised! According to common sense, there should be no other creatures on this island who produced Caesar. "what is that?"

Sauron saw the creature running in front clearly, recalled the dragon he had seen in his mind, and came to a conclusion after a comparison.

"That's it? Dragon!"

After listening to Sauron's analysis, several warriors questioned one after another: "Dragon? Impossible, how could there be such creatures as dragons, they are all imagined by human beings."

Regarding other people's doubts, Sauron still insisted on his own thoughts and said: "That is a dragon, but it is much smaller than the one I have seen before."

Chapter 258

He would think of the dragon he had seen before, and quickly said to the others: "By the way, if we catch him, we might escape on it."

The few people who raised doubts just now heard that there was no need to run anymore, and they responded very unitedly: "You have a good idea, just do it like this! If you continue to run like this, we will all be surrounded by poisonous gas."

Sanji shouted at the dragon in front of him with a cigarette in his mouth, "That dragon, stop!"

Frankie kept staring at the video and worriedly said to the others: "Look at the screen, Caesar's killing machine is chasing Sauron and the others."

Robin looked at the samurai and smiled and said: "The samurai has recovered his body, it seems that he is really working hard!"

Luffy who heard the voice also opened his eyes and looked at the people on the screen with a smile and said, "Haha, what are these guys doing? What a strange running posture!"

Looking at Luffy in the cage, he still laughed, and asked curiously: "Why are you not worried at all! Straw hat boy, are they your companions?"

Luffy looked at Caesar and replied, "Of course!"

Hearing Luffy's affirmative answer, and looking at Luffy's unwavering eyes, Caesar continued to say to Luffy: "But having said that, you companions are really tenacious. My killing weapon has been chasing me for a long time. I didn't catch up with them, but you don't have to worry, they will soon exhaust their energy and die of poisoning."

"Afterwards, the whole island will be covered with poisonous gas. At that time, it will really become the country of death where all creatures can't survive! At that time, there will be no living people outside the entire research institute. creatures. Now that I have come to this point, I might as well tell you one more thing, and you will do like them."

After showing off, Caesar pushed the sliding bar next to him with his hand, and a door was exposed on the wall behind the cage. The door slowly rose, and as the door rose, the cold wind from outside was blown in.

When all the doors were opened, the cage fell down.

Caesar walked to the door and looked at the falling cage and shouted excitedly: "Let you prove that no matter how powerful the opponent is in front of me, the killing weapon (Death Kingdom 813 degrees), all people

will appear Vulnerable. Hirururu!"

Chopper, who was hiding in the corner, anxiously looked at the falling cage and said to himself, "What should I do! What should I do? How can I rescue them?"

Just as Chopper took a step outside, he lowered his head to look at his thin and weak body, then stepped back and continued to hide in the dark, looking at the antidote he had worked so hard to find, and fell into a dilemma.

Just as Chopper was struggling in his inner struggle, a ball of paper hit Chopper's face.

"what!"

Chopper screamed in fright at the sudden ball of paper, then quickly picked up the ball of paper thrown over and hid back.

Looking at the paper ball in his hand, Chopper opened it curiously. "You don't need to do anything."

Chopper looked back at the laboratory, Luffy and the others had already flown out, and then he glanced at everyone left in the laboratory and couldn't help but wonder: "Who the hell?".

Chapter 318 The Base Was Attacked

The entrance of the laboratory

The navy looked curiously at the cage that was slowly falling down with ropes and asked, "What is that?"

"It looks like a cage."

"It looks like he should be Boss Smoker!"

"It's great that Colonel Dashiqi and the others are fine!"

All the sailors cheered towards the cage and danced happily when they saw the descending cage.

A soldier noticed something was wrong and said to the crowd: "No!"

Although they came out, they were still locked in cages. We will still be killed by the smoke."

Da Siqi climbed to the edge of the cage, looked at the soldiers below who cared about him and Smoker, and said, "Everyone?"

Da Siqi looked in horror at the killing weapon that was approaching little by little in the distance.

Franky said, "Should I say it or not, this research institute is really well built."

Robin pursed his lips and smiled, looking at the equipment with the cage on it, and said, "Yes, this equipment looks bulky, and I didn't expect to be able to carry such a large cage so easily."

Da Siqi saw that Frankie and Robin were not nervous at all, and said anxiously to them: "What time is it now, what are you all paying attention to?"

Luffy looked at the cage and said calmly: "It seems a little troublesome now."

Luo looked at Luffy who was still calm sitting next to him and said: "Although, Virgo's appearance here is beyond my plan, we can't stumble in this small place when Luffy is in charge. The agreement between the two of us must be Let's continue. This time we can't screw up again..."

Then he looked forward and said firmly, "Let's start fighting back."

Lu Fei also showed a smile at the corner of his mouth, and looked at Luo's firm eyes and responded: "Okay!"

King Shichibukai, Telfagaro, Straw Hat Boy, Luffy, Straw Hat Member Devil Son, Nicole Robin, Navy Dingo, White Hunter Smoker.

People all over the world are surprised to see that the caged people in the video are not simple.

"Ok?"

"Why are all these people in that place?"

Kira, who was wearing a mask, looked at the video and said to Kidd,

"Boss, look at these guys who are also on that island and have been arrested."

Kidd got up and left the room after speaking to Kira. "Straw Hat Luffy, it seems that you have also acted. It is no fun to continue watching this. With his character, he will definitely not become an experimental product willingly."

Kira looked at the people in the video and nodded in agreement with what Kidd said just now. "That's right!"

Kira followed Kidd and walked outside, and Kidd, who was walking in front, said to Kira: "I really didn't expect the three of them to get together, that \*\*\*\* from Telfargaro, I Are you still thinking about when you will go to work for the government? Sure enough, he will not simply turn to the government, so it seems that he wants to make trouble! I will definitely not let him go ahead of me, and our plan should also be advanced. "

Kira smiled and said to Kidd: "Ah! Haha, Kidd, you have to take it easy this time, just don't be like before."

Kidd heard Kira's slightly mocking voice and said, "Kira, shut up, I can take care of my affairs."

Kidd went to the door and twisted the doorknob. When the door was opened, an explosion sounded in front of the two of them.

The two looked at the people surrounding the door with surprise written all over their faces!

Apu, who is also a supernova disc player with Kidd, stood at the door and said with a smile to Kidd who was about to come out: "` ~ Long time no see, Captain Kidd!"

Not only is Apu here, but another Basil Hawkins in Supernova is holding his own cards and calculating what?

Apu smiled and said, "You are really careless!"

Kidd gritted his teeth and watched his subordinates being knocked to the ground and asked loudly, "Apu! What are you trying to do? You dare to attack me."

The soldiers under Kidd stood in the distance and said to Kidd: "I really can't stand the captain, we can't stop them at all."

Apu didn't care about the life and death of Kidd's subordinates at all. "I have arranged snipers nearby, you better not act rashly, the enemy called us over, no matter how you look at it, we are here to fight, right?"

Ki (Qian Dezhao) looked at Wiggins who was playing cards and said, "Kira, you saw it. I told you not to call this guy into custody."

Kira thought otherwise. "Boss, calm down, he is a very capable guy no matter what."

Wiggins played cards with a blank face and said to Kidd: "You invited us here, but made us wait here for a long time. You really have no hospitality at all."

Seeing the attitude of the arrogant Apu and Wiggins, Kidd, who was suppressing his anger, couldn't bear it anymore, and directly used his ability. "One by one is so arrogant, believe it or not, I will wipe you all out here."

Chapter 319 The Evil Pirate Alliance

As Kidd used his ability, all the scattered metal weapons and metal objects in the vicinity flowed towards Kidd's arm.

Apu looked at Kidd who had already used his ability, and excitedly gestured at Kidd: "It seems that we are about to start fighting, but fortunately, I have already expected it, so let me experience your ability."

Cut Ke Nao!"

Wiggins, who was sitting on the side, saw that Apu was about to fight with Kidd, and continued to say expressionlessly: "The appearance here has nothing to do with me. I am still busy with time, so I will leave!"

After speaking, he got up and prepared to leave.

Kira watched as Wiggins was about to leave and quickly stopped: "Wait a minute, Wiggins, don't be so anxious?"

Peng—

Before Kira could say anything, another explosion sounded next to him and he yelled at Kidd and Apu angrily: "Calm down, all of you! Today we are going to talk about a big event, about the three of us It's a matter of the Pirate Alliance."

Kidd looked at Apu in front of him angrily, and wanted to continue to shoot, but because Kira said so, 817 did not continue to shoot.

Apu and Wiggins, who was about to leave, were stunned when Kira told them that they were going to talk about the alliance.

Kira continued to question several people angrily: "Don't you even know how to talk to others?"

Smoker looked at Luffy and Luo with confidence and asked curiously:

"What is the counterattack you just said?"

Luo didn't answer Smoker's question, but instead asked everyone in the cage: "If we ink the ink now, we will have to finish this sooner or later.

We should finish it sooner. Is there anyone here who can make the object burn?" ? If not, it doesn't matter."

After listening to Luo's words, Robin said to him: "If you want fire, Franky can also spray light. You don't want to use Franky's light to burn this chain."

Frankie, who was tied aside, said helplessly: "My free laser beam must

use both hands, and the posture must be correct to activate the beam."

Luo looked at the warship below and said to Franky, "It's okay, can you ignite the warship on the lower right?"

Frankie also looked at the only half of the wreckage of the warship on the shore below and asked, "Is that what you're talking about?"

Seeing Luo nodded his head, Franky jumped up from the ground and said confidently: "Luo, this kind of thing is a trivial matter for me, let me take care of it."

Frankie said to the warship below: "Frankie Fireball."

Then a fireball like a washbasin spewed out from Franky's mouth, flying towards the half of the wreckage of the warship below.

The fireball landed on the warship, and an explosion occurred immediately, knocking out the nearby naval soldiers, and then ignited a raging fire.

"Oh no!"

"The boat is on fire!"

"Hurry up and get out of here!"

Seeing that the fire was extremely fierce, the navy quickly fled to the distance.

As the fire on the warship below grew stronger, thick smoke billowed out, and the black smoke rose up, enveloping the cage hanging in mid-air.

Caesar, who was watching the video in the laboratory (aedb), looked at the screen in surprise and said, "What is this doing? Could it be that you know you can't survive and give up on yourself?"

Looking at Frank Caesar, I liked it more and more, looked at the screen and said with a smile: "It seems that you still have secrets that you don't know. After this experiment, I must dismember your whole body and

study it carefully." Research."

"It's from the smoke that I can't see the cage at all."

"Sister Dashiqi, are you okay?"

"Boss smoker, you didn't choke on the black smoke, did you?"

The soldiers below all shouted to the cage above with concern.

A soldier slapped the soldier from behind and scolded: "Idiot, what are you talking about? The smoker boss is originally a user of the smoke fruit, how could he be afraid of smoke?"

The few people in the cage were also uncomfortable, coughing all the time because they were choked by the smoke.

Frankie coughed and asked Luo, "Telfagaro, what's your idea, the smoke is coming up now."

Luo looked at Franky and asked, "Didn't you do all of this?"

Frankie looked at Luo in a daze when asked, "You, didn't you ask me to do this?"

Robin on the side was also amused and asked, "What are you doing?"

Luo looked at the cage and said, "Now what we're going to do is. Click."

Before everyone could wait for Luo to finish speaking, they heard the sound of a string of iron falling to the ground, and everyone looked at Luo in surprise.

Luo told everyone why he did this. "In this way, Caesar's video phone bugs will not be able to see us, and Caesar will not know that we escaped, so we will not be exposed."

Lu Fei smiled at the corner of his mouth and asked Luo curiously: "I really want to know how you untied the sea tower stone chain."

Luo crushed the chain with his hands and said to the others, "It's nothing at all. In fact, what bound me was an ordinary chain."

Chapter 320 Foresight

"what?"

The other people in the cage looked at Luo in bewilderment after hearing that, when did they change to ordinary chains.

Luo finished speaking with a smile and then used his ability to change the scalpel into his hand. "It's easy to open if I use my ability, BOOM."

Tell the astonished crowd what happened. "You don't think I stayed here for several months, just to see the scenery here. I used to be afraid of any accidents, and the chains had been dropped a long time ago. I have prepared a few ordinary ones in the research institute. Chains, if something happens that causes me to be caught, I can avoid ~Hailoushi's bondage."

Then Luo took his own scalpel and cut off all the chains that bound the others-.

Luffy had already guessed that Luo Ding would have a backup, so he was not in a hurry. After the Hailou stone tied to his body fell, he said excitedly to Luo: "Luo, I did not misunderstand you, so let us - let's have a big fight."

Luo, who was holding a knife, also showed an excited expression on his face and said, "Then let's start."

Luo looked at Smoker and Da Siqi with a murderous look in his eyes and said to them: "The next thing to consider is how to deal with you. The only blame is that you know too much. Your lives are at stake now." Am I in a good mood?"

Smoker didn't have the slightest intention of giving in and said to Luo:

"Haven't you already thought about what to do?"

Luo stretched out his right hand and made a strange gesture in front of the two of them.

Looking at Luo Moji, he said to him: "Don't talk nonsense, hurry up if you

want to do it."

"Forehead!"

Smoker, who was talking, felt something was wrong when he finished speaking.

"Mr Smokey!"

Chapter 259

Da Siqi returned to her body and said, looking at Smoker who fell on the ground.

After returning to the body, Da Siqi excitedly said to Smoker: "Our body has recovered!"

"what!"

Then he looked down at his sitting posture and clothes, yelled shyly, shrunk into a ball and fell to the ground in embarrassment.

Looking at Da Siqi's actions, Smoker questioned, "Why are you barking like a woman, you brat."

Da Siqi couldn't care less, and anxiously begged Luo: "Mr. Luo, please quickly untie the chain. I will obey you."

Seeing Dashiqi begging Luo for mercy, Smoker asked Dashiqi angrily, "Do you know what you were talking about just now? Dashiqi! Are you trying to compromise with the pirates for your life?"

Faced with Smoker's questioning, Da Siqi stood up and replied in front of Smoker: "Even if you kneel down now, you must let them let us go. If the two of us die here, the people below Who will save the soldiers, besides that Lieutenant General Virgo, Virgo will continue to lead the navy to run rampant everywhere, as well as those children who were caught here, so we must not die here now."

Da Siqi's words made Smog, who was full of naval justice in his heart, speechless, gritted his teeth and fought fiercely with his heart.

Luo walked up to the unconvinced Smoker and said: "In my opinion, you, a female subordinate, can think faster than you. Smoker is in charge. I have no obligation to save you. Who made me hate Virgo? ? If I let you go back alive, you will try your best to get Virgo to step down so that I can gain. But there is one thing you must promise me, you must forget everything about me and JOKER, this is not my situation Please, this is my condition. I save your life in exchange."

0...Ask for flowers...

Smoker gritted his teeth and looked at Luo. After a few seconds, Smoker also made up his mind and closed his eyes.

Luo looked at the compromising Smoker, and then took his own scalpel to split the chains of the two.

After cutting the chain, Luo put his scalpel back into its sheath.

.....

As soon as the chain was cut off, Da Siqi hurriedly fastened his exposed chest with a button, and Smoker, who also unchained the chain on the other side, stood by the side of the cage and looked down.

Frankie looked at the smoke around him, looked down and said, "I can't see anything down there, so I don't know what's going on down here?"

Luffy also felt that he couldn't see clearly, so he opened a hole in the iron net of the cage, stuck his head out and said to Franky, "Can't we get out this way?"

Smoker and Luo next to him looked at Luffy who had poked his head out, his head was dilated several times.

Luffy jumped out directly and fell towards the bottom of the cage. "Play exciting."

Luo Gang wanted to step forward to stop him, but when he walked to the barbed wire fence and saw that Luffy had already gone down, he cursed

angrily, "Luffy! You bastard, you ran out of the cage without authorization."

Frankie looked at the angry Luo and said, "Okay, after all, this barbed wire fence is not made of Hailou Stone."

Robin said to Luo with a smile on his face: "Don't be angry, our captain has always been like this. Even if you don't let him do what he wants to do, he will go in the end." Inch.

### Chapter 321 Sanji's Ultimate Move

Luffy, who had been locked for too long, stood excitedly on a pole, looked at the research institute with no entrance and asked Luo above, "Hey! There is no door here, how do we get in."

Luo in the cage clenched his fists angrily.

Before Luo could speak, Frankie came over and asked Luo, "I want to go and see our ship, can I?"

Luo clenched his fists and lowered his head and said helplessly to Franky, "It's up to you."

Frankie walked to the place where Luffy jumped and said, "Okay, since you said so, then I'm leaving."

After speaking, he jumped down, using his own wind to spray and flew towards "820" in the distance. "I'm here on the Wanli Sunshine"

Luffy watched Frankie fly away and waved, "Please, Frankie."

Smoker lit a cigar, saw Da Siqi staring at him from the corner of his eye, and asked him back, "Why did you kick me?"

Luffy looked at Luo from below and shouted anxiously: "Luo, come down quickly."

Luo was gasped by Luffy and gasped for air, covering his chest with his hands.

"Boss smoker, sister Dashiqi, are you all right?"

"What are we going to do now?"

The navy under the cage saw that the smoke was about to envelop the cage and would soon be invisible, so he shouted anxiously to the cage:

A soldier looked at the poisonous gas in the distance and shouted to the others in fear: "Look over there, the poisonous gas has already arrived there."

The speed of the SMILI that turned into gas in the distance did not drop at all, and continued to spread towards the research institute navy.

Looking at the poisonous gas in the distance, recalling what was shown in the video, he couldn't help worrying: "It won't work like this, we will also think like the image in the sky in the future."

The soldiers turned back and continued to attack the gate of the research institute. "No, open the research institute quickly. Let's go into the research institute to hide."

"Open the gate!"

"asshole!"

All the navy gathered near the gate of the institute, attacking the closed gate.

The SMILI in the distance is still spreading towards the research institute.

In front of SMILI, Sauron and others are still running desperately, and a dragon is running in front of it.

The samurai looked at the poisonous gas behind him and said worriedly to everyone: "Even if we continue like this, we will be caught up."

Brooke watched as the only hope, the dragon, ran away too. "The dragon is running farther and farther."

Sauron suddenly accelerated and chased the dragon ahead. "Hurry up and grab that dragon and let him fly us away."

Sanji, who ran a little behind, said weakly, "I have already"

Brook looked back at Sanji and had no choice but to encourage him: "Mr. Sanji, you must persevere!"

Sanji covered his chest and said to Brook, "I really can't run anymore.

Now Nami's body functions have reached their limits, and her chest still hurts."

Touching Sanji on his chest, he touched it carefully a few times, his tired eyes lighted up again, and the speed was so fast that he directly surpassed everyone and ran towards the dragon.

Sanji rode on the dragon's back and yelled to Zoro and the others behind him: "Catch it!"

Seeing Sanji, who was still complaining just now, riding on the back of the dragon in the blink of an eye, Zoro scolded him loudly: "Bastard, you didn't have the strength just now, how can you run so fast now!"

"The poisonous smoke has spread there 0..."

"It's really a disgusting color. Looking at this color, it is not a simple poison."

Nami and Usopp, who were sitting on the tail of the teabear, looked at the poisonous gas behind and said.

Nami said to Teabear apologetically, "Teabear is so sorry! You were seriously injured just now, and now you are letting us escape with you."

Teabear shook his head and said to Nami: "It's okay, I was going to run away, you don't put any pressure on me. And I have to save my subordinates."

Thinking of the children, Usopp said worriedly: "Well, we happen to be rescuing those children too, I hope they didn't eat those candies."

Nami looked at Usopp and Teabear in the distance and said, "Look quickly, what's there?"

The two looked in the direction Nami was looking at.

Nami saw someone running in front of Gas and asked Usopp and

Teabear: "Look, who is being chased by Gas over there?"

Nami and Usopp saw that there was a dragon in front of Gas, and after a closer look, it turned out to be Zoron. They were surprised on his back:

"Dragon, could it be?"

"Aw!"

Nami punched the dragon's neck and shouted impatiently: "Can you be quiet!"

Looking at the running dragon Sauron, he asked, "Why doesn't this dragon fly!"

The samurai hugged the dragon's tail and gritted his teeth, saying, "I never thought that I would be reduced to relying on the dragon's power."

Regarding the samurai's complaints, Sanji replied: "Don't be a jerk, you don't have to run by yourself, you are picky and picky. This is thanks to Miss Nami's body."

When Sanji thought of this, he had an unscrupulous imagination. "Think about it, hey!".

Внимание! Этот перевод, возможно, ещё не готов.

Его статус: идёт перевод

<http://tl.rulate.ru/book/100904/3504479>